

Volume 3

The Father's Heart

A Biblical Companion Guide



The Father created man for relationship.

Love and relationship is His highest intention

Living in the Kingdom of God's Love

Everything He teaches and instructs is intended to protect, nurture and restore that relationship—with Himself and with one another.

Volume 3 of 4 Collection of Constitutional Foundational Documents
of Janine of House Arabella and Walters

Collection of Constitutional Foundational Documents

Volume 1:

Master Statement of Facts and Current Position and Standing that led to Jurisdiction of New Zealand returning back to Almighty God and Kingdom of God on 19 September 2024

Volume 2:

Community and Governance Framework for Jurisdiction Almighty God and Kingdom of God

Volume 3:

The Father's Heart Biblical Companion Guide To Jurisdiction + Living in the Kingdom of God's Love

Volume 4:

Evidence, Public Records, Legal Research and Supporting Authorities

Note from the Author



Why I Created This 4 Volume Series

This volume has grown from many different threads of my life coming together—my love for God, my professional work in health and wellbeing, my passion for helping men and women develop practical skills for life, my experience in mediation and conflict resolution and in law and justice, and my deep desire to see families and communities flourish.

I have a passion for helping men and women understand one another, communicate safely, take responsibility for their own actions and find practical ways through conflict. I have seen how quickly relationships can become damaged when hurt, misunderstanding and blame are allowed to grow, but I have also seen the remarkable difference that listening, truth, forgiveness, healthy boundaries, accountability and restoration can make.

Underlying all of this is my love for **Abba Father, our Creator**, and my desire to know His heart and His ways more deeply. The more I have studied Scripture, the more I have come to see a beautiful simplicity running through it: the Father desires relationship. He desires His sons and daughters to know Him, to love one another, to protect life, care for those in need, take responsibility for their actions, forgive, restore what has been harmed and learn to live together in peace.

I wanted to bring together the **Father's heart and practical daily living**—not simply describing biblical principles, but asking:

What would these principles actually look like if we lived them?

How would we care for health, for our land and resources

How would we educate, how do we create communities and places of belonging?

How would we strengthen families, respond when someone was struggling?

How would we resolve conflict, how would we administer justice?

I have had the privilege of putting some of these principles into practice within community and have seen something very encouraging: **men and women do not need identical beliefs in order to live together in harmony.**

When we find shared values—love and care for one another, honesty, respect, fairness, personal responsibility, forgiveness, freedom and doing no harm—we discover common ground.

My hope is that readers discover the heart of **Abba Father** and this opens the way into a deeper personal relationship with our Creator. If this volume helps even one man or woman discover the Father's love, find greater purpose, restore a relationship, strengthen a family, care for a neighbour or help create a community where others truly feel they belong, then it has achieved something worthwhile.

For every reader, whatever their present beliefs, I hope it provides practical wisdom for living a healthier, more purposeful and relational life—and for creating families and communities characterised by love, belonging, responsibility, compassion, peace and hope.

That we might know our Creator, love our neighbour as ourselves, do no harm, care for one another, and learn to live together in harmony - With love and hope,

Janine

TWO BIBLE VERSIONS USED THROUGHOUT THIS KINGDOM COMPANION GUIDE

New King James Version

For consistency I have chosen to use the New King James Version as the original English translation and closest translation to the King James Version using modern English or 'you' instead of 'thee' and 'thou'. The King James Bible is present and used in every courtroom in New Zealand where Biblical Law is recognised containing principles and ways to live.

I have also used the NOG version which provides the Names of God which help us to clearly see the character of God reflected in these names. Clarify this is the same God, but has different names to describe his character.

The books of the bible were written in Aramaic, Hebrew and Greek, where the original English translation has some errors. The Strong's Concordance has been used to go back to original words used for further clarity of definitions and interpretation

We use the name Yeshua to honour the Hebrew identity of Jesus the son of God to retain the meaning carried within His name and deepen our understanding that Almighty God our Creator saves, heals and restores through Him.

THE NAMES OF GOD

Restoring the Names Revealed in the Hebrew Scriptures

Throughout many English translations of the Bible, several distinct Hebrew names and titles of the Creator have traditionally been translated using the general English words **God**, **Lord**, or **LORD**.

The *Names of God Bible (NOG)* takes a different approach. It restores transliterations of the ancient names and titles, including names such as **Yahweh**, **Elohim**, **El Shadday**, **El Elyon** and **Adonay**.

Throughout Parts 1 and 2 of this Companion Guide, the Scriptures will therefore retain their existing wording while, where appropriate, restoring the name or title of God identified in the Hebrew text.

Two names occur particularly frequently:

Elohim — the name used from the opening words of Genesis:

"In the beginning **Elohim** created..." Bible Gateway's NOG text identifies *Elohim* in Genesis 1:1.

Yahweh Elohim — appearing from Genesis 2, where many English Bibles translate the Hebrew expression as "LORD God" or "Lord God." NOG renders it **Yahweh Elohim**.

Other names and titles will be restored wherever they occur in the Scriptures used throughout this Companion Guide.

This allows the reader not merely to read what the Father did, but also to recognise the names and titles through which He revealed Himself.

THE FATHER'S HEART

The Father's Heart — A Biblical Companion Guide

Contents Section	Page
1. Purpose and Scope of Volume 2 — Biblical Framework	12
2. All Can Unite By Shared Values Regardless of Beliefs	12
3. Top Twelve Shared Values for Living	13
4. The Names of God Describing his Character	16
5. The Father's Heart of Our Creator and the Father's Invitation to each of us	18-21
6. Who is Yeshua and why using this name for son of God also known as Jesus	22
7. Who is the Holy Spirit	29
8. The Way of Salvation and Personal Relationship with Our Creator	41
PART 1	48
THE FATHER'S HEART	48
Genesis, Creation, Relationship and the Beginning of the Father's Story	48
SECTION 1 — GENESIS AND CREATION	48
1.1 The Creator	48
1.2 Man Created in the Image of God	49
1.3 God Dwells With Man	51
1.4 Purposeful Work — A Joyful Partnership with God	53
1.5 Freedom — Love Always Gives Choice	54
1.6 Marriage — The First Covenant of Love	55
1.7 Walking With God — The Father's Presence	57
SECTION 2 — THE FALL, FREEDOM AND THE FATHER'S CONTINUING LOVE	58
1.8 Freedom and Choice	58
1.9 The Father's First Question	59
1.10 Covering Shame	61

1.11 Consequences of Sin — The Father's Loving Truth	62
1.12 The First Promise of the Messiah	63
1.13 Cain and Abel — The Father Warns Before Sin	64
1.14 Mercy After Failure	64
1.15 Enoch — Walking With God	66
1.16 Noah — The Father Preserves Hope	66
1.17 The Rainbow Covenant	67
1.18 The Tower of Babel — Pride and Humility	68
1.19 The Thread of Redemption	70
1.20 Preparing the Way for Abraham	70
SECTION 3 — THE FATHER CALLS, COVENANTS AND PROVIDES	72
1.21 Abraham — The Father Calls Ordinary People	72
1.22 Faith Grows Through Trust	73
1.23 Covenant — The Father's Unbreakable Promise	74
1.24 The God Who Sees and Cares Even When We Fail Him or Are Treated Badly	76
1.25 Abraham and Sarah — The Father Keeps His Promise	77
1.26 Abraham and Isaac — Trusting the Heart of the Father	79
1.27 Joseph — The Father Can Redeem What Others Meant for Harm	80
SECTION 4 — THE FATHER RESCUES AND DELIVERS	82
1.28 The Father Hears the Cry of His Sons and Daughters	82
1.29 Moses — The Father Calls the Disillusioned	83
1.30 I AM — The Father Reveals His Name	85
1.31 Passover — The Father Provides Protection and Deliverance	86
1.32 The Red Sea — The Father Makes a Way Where There Appears to Be No Way	87
1.33 Manna — The Father Gives Daily Bread	89
1.34 Water From the Rock — Provision in Dry Places	90
1.35 "I Bare You on Eagles' Wings" — The Father Carries His Sons and Daughters	91
PART 2	93

THE FOUNDATIONS	93
The Father Teaches His Sons and Daughters How to Live in Freedom	93
SECTION 1 — RELATIONSHIP BEFORE LAW	94
2.1 The Father Begins With Relationship	94
SECTION 2 — THE TEN COMMANDMENTS: PROTECTING WHAT LOVE VALUES	95
2.2 First Commandment — Love God Above Everything Else	95
2.3 Second Commandment — Do Not Replace the Creator With Something Created	96
2.4 Third Commandment — Honour Name of God	96
2.5 Fourth Commandment — Rest Is a Gift	97
2.6 Fifth Commandment — Honour Family	98
2.7 Sixth Commandment — Protect Life	98
2.8 Seventh Commandment — Protect Covenant Faithfulness	99
2.9 Eighth Commandment — Respect What Belongs to Another	99
2.10 Ninth Commandment — Protect Truth and Reputation	100
2.11 Tenth Commandment — The Father Looks at the Heart	100
SECTION 3 — WHEN MANKIND ASKS FOR A KING	103
2.12 When Everyone Does What Is Right in His Own Eyes	103
2.13 Israel Asks for a King	104
2.14 The Father's Warning — What Concentrated Power Will Take	105
2.15 Israel Chooses the King Anyway	106
2.16 God's Standard for a King — Power Must Remain Limited	107
2.17 Saul — When Appearance Becomes More Important Than Character	108
SECTION 4 — THE FATHER LOOKS AT THE HEART	109
2.18 David — A Heart That Seeks the Father	109
2.19 Solomon — Wisdom Without Continued Fellowship	110
2.20 The Prophets — The Father Never Stops Calling	111
SECTION 5 — THE FATHER'S PROMISE: FROM EXTERNAL LAW TO INTERNAL TRANSFORMATION	112

2.21 The Promise of a New Heart	112
2.22 The Law Written Upon the Heart	113
PART 3	115
THE LIFE AND TEACHINGS OF YESHUA	115
The Father Revealed	115
SECTION 1 — THE FATHER REVEALED THROUGH YESHUA	116
3.1 Why Did Yeshua Come?	116
3.2 The Father's Announcement	116
3.3 The Wilderness — Trusting the Father's Voice	117
3.4 The Father's Kingdom	118
3.5 Yeshua Calls Ordinary Men — Relationship Before Qualification	119
3.6 Yeshua Touches the Untouchable — The Father Restores Dignity	120
3.7 Yeshua Welcomes Sons and Daughters — The Father's Kingdom Is Relational	121
3.8 The Woman at the Well — The Father Crosses Every Barrier	122
3.9 The Lost Sheep — The Father Searches for the One	123
3.10 The Prodigal Son — The Father Runs	124
3.11 Servant Leadership — Greatness Turned Upside Down	125
SECTION 2 — THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT	127
The Constitution of the Father's Kingdom	127
3.12 The Beatitudes — What the Father Calls Blessed	127
3.13 Salt and Light — The Father's Sons and Daughters Bring Goodness Into the World	128
3.14 Yeshua and the Law — From Stone to Heart	129
3.15 Anger and Reconciliation — Stop Harm Before It Grows	129
3.16 Purity and Faithfulness — Protect the Heart Before Covenant Is Broken	130
3.17 Let Your Yes Be Yes — Truth Without Manipulation	131
3.18 Breaking the Cycle of Retaliation	131
3.19 Love Your Enemies — The Family Likeness of the Father	132

3.20 Relationship and Actions Without Seeking Reward	132
3.21 "Our Father" — Yeshua Teaches Us How to Pray	133
3.22 Forgiveness — Freedom From Carrying the Debt	134
3.23 Do Not Live Controlled by Worry — The Father Knows What You Need	134
3.24 Judge Yourself Before Judging Another	135
3.25 Ask, Seek, Knock — The Father Is Approachable	136
3.26 The Golden Rule — Love Made Practical	136
3.27 By Their Fruits — Character Reveals the Tree	137
3.28 Build Upon the Rock — Truth Must Be Lived	137
SECTION 3 — THE TWO GREATEST COMMANDMENTS	139
The Father's Law Summarised in Love	139
3.29 The First and Great Commandment — Love the Father With Your Whole Being	139
3.30 The Second Great Commandment — Love Your Neighbour as Yourself	140
3.31 Love Does No Harm	141
3.32 Who Is My Neighbour? — The Good Samaritan	141
3.33 The Sheep and the Goats — How We Treat the Vulnerable Matters to Yeshua	142
3.34 The New Commandment — Love as Yeshua Loved	142
3.35 Washing Feet — No One Is Too Great to Serve	143
3.36 Zacchaeus — Love Restores Before It Demands	144
3.37 The Woman Caught in Adultery — Mercy and Truth Together	144
SECTION 4 — THE PARABLES OF THE KINGDOM	146
The Father Teaches Through Stories	146
3.38 The Sower — The Condition of the Heart	146
3.39 The Mustard Seed — Never Despise Small Beginnings	147
3.40 The Hidden Treasure — Discovering What Is Truly Valuable	148
3.41 The Unforgiving Servant — Mercy Received Must Become Mercy Given	148
3.42 The Talents — Steward What Has Been Entrusted to You	149
3.43 The Wise and Foolish Virgins — Keep the Inner Light Alive	150

3.44 The Workers in the Vineyard — Grace Is Not Comparison	150
3.45 The Vine and the Branches — Fruit Comes From Relationship	151
SECTION 5 — LOVE TO THE END	153
The Father's Greatest Demonstration of Love	153
3.46 The Last Supper — Love Serves Until the End	153
3.47 Washing the Disciples' Feet — The King Kneels	153
3.48 Yeshua at his last Meal saying Remember Me	154
3.49 Let Not Your Heart Be Troubled	154
3.50 I Am the Way, the Truth and the Life	155
3.51 The Promise of the Holy Spirit — The Father Does Not Leave Us Alone	155
3.52 Gethsemane — Love Chooses Obedience	156
3.53 Betrayal — Yeshua Refuses to Become What Is Being Done to Him	157
3.54 Peter's Denial — Failure Is Not the End of the Story	158
3.55 The Cross — Love Gives Itself	159
3.56 "Father, Forgive Them" — Mercy in the Midst of Injustice	160
3.57 "It Is Finished" — The Work of Restoration Completed	160
3.58 The Resurrection — The Father's Final Word Is Life	161
3.59 Mary at the Tomb — The Father Knows Our Name	162
3.60 Peter Restored — "Do You Love Me?"	162
3.61 The Great Commission — Love Is Sent Into the World	163
PART 4	165
THE EARLY CHURCH	165
The Father Dwells Within His Sons and Daughters	165
The Holy Spirit and Life in the New Covenant	165
SECTION 1 — THE HOLY SPIRIT AND THE NEW COVENANT COMMUNITY	166
4.1 Pentecost — The Father's Promise Arrives	166
4.2 A Community Learning to Live as Family	168
4.3 One Body — Every Gift Matters	169

4.4 Gifts Are Given for the Good of Others	170
4.5 The More Excellent Way — Love	170
4.6 What Love Looks Like	171
4.7 The Fruit of the Spirit — The Father's Character Growing Within	172
4.8 Freedom — But Never Freedom to Harm	172
4.9 Restore Gently — Accountability With Humility	173
PART 5	175
THE FATHER'S HEART AND BIBLICAL FRAMEWORK FOR PRACTICAL DAILY LIVING	175
Living Love in the Home, Community and Every Area of Life	175
5.1 Governance & Leading Operational Guidelines	177
5.2 Law & Justice Services	180
5.3 Health & Wellness	183
5.4 Education	186
5.5 Social Responsibility and Social Care	188
5.6 Economy & Administration	190
5.7 Housing, Infrastructure & Energy Services	191
5.8 Transportation, Communication and Emergency Response	193
5.9 Food, Water and Agriculture	195
5.10 Environmental Stewarding	198
5.11 Culture, Recreation, Art, Spirituality and Social Cohesion	199
5.12 Employment and Innovation	203
5.13 Community Safety and Peacekeeping	205
5.14 Family	207
5.15 Mediation, Peace-making and Conflict Resolution	211
PART 6	218
COMMUNITY FRAMEWORK OPERATIONAL GUIDELINES	218
Living Love in the Home, Community and Every Area of Life	219
6.1 Governance & Leading Operational Guidelines	222

6.2 Law & Justice Services	224
6.3 Health & Wellness	227
6.4 Education	230
6.5 Social Responsibility and Social Care	232
6.6 Economy & Administration	234
6.7 Housing, Infrastructure & Energy Services	237
6.8 Transportation, Communication and Emergency Response	241
6.9 Food, Water and Agriculture	243
6.10 Environmental Stewarding	246
6.11 Culture, Recreation, Art, Spirituality and Social Cohesion	247
6.12 Employment and Innovation	250
6.13 Community Safety and Peacekeeping	252
6.14 Family	255
6.15 Mediation, Peace-making and Conflict Resolution	256
A Final Invitation and Blessing	259

Purpose of this Volume

The purpose of this Volume is not to persuade the reader through argument, but to allow the Scriptures to speak for themselves and show a way we can all unite and live in harmony. Each section begins with the biblical text before drawing out the enduring principles that have guided countless generations and continue to offer wisdom for life today.

As the journey unfolds, we begin where the Bible begins—with the Creator Himself, whose love gave life to creation and whose continuing desire is to restore all things through relationship with Him.

All Can Unite By Shared Values Regardless of Beliefs

A Community Where Everyone Has a Place

Although this framework has been inspired by the Father's heart and biblical principles, **no man or woman needs to share the same faith or beliefs in order to belong, participate or benefit from it.**

Some will have a strong faith in God. Others may follow a different faith, be agnostic, sceptical, questioning, or have no belief in God at all. **There is still a place for everyone.**

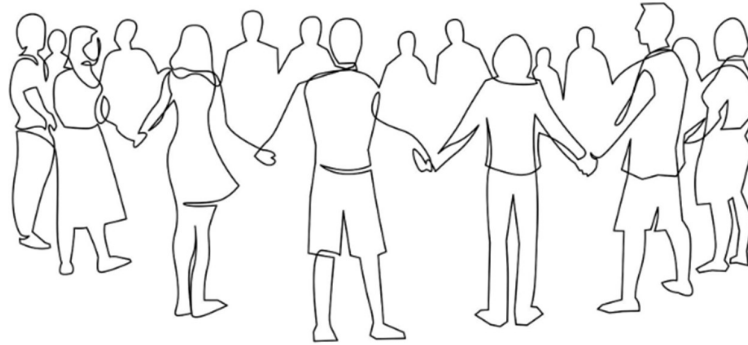
We do not need to agree about everything to agree about how we would like to treat one another.

Most of us want to live somewhere we feel **safe, valued, heard and respected**. We want our families to flourish, our freedoms protected, our neighbours treated fairly, those experiencing hardship cared for, and disagreements resolved without unnecessary harm or division.

This is where **shared values** give us common ground.

Values such as love and care for one another, honesty, respect, fairness, kindness, personal responsibility, freedom, forgiveness and doing no harm do not require everyone to hold the same worldview. They provide practical principles around which men and women with very different backgrounds and beliefs can choose to live and work together.

I have seen this work beautifully within community. When men and women agree upon a small number of shared values and genuinely practise them, differences in belief need not divide us. There can instead be greater trust, cooperation, understanding and harmony.



Unity Through Shared Values

Different beliefs. Equal dignity. Common ground. A place to belong.

Top 12 Shared Values for Living Together

Love our Creator • Love our neighbour • Do no harm

The following twelve shared values provide the relational, moral and practical foundation for this Biblical Framework. They begin with the three highest laws—Love our Creator, Love our neighbour as oneself, and Do no harm—and show how these laws are expressed through our words, choices, relationships, responsibilities and contribution to community life. These values are intended to guide every subject and practical application contained throughout this volume.

1. Love Our Creator

Love for Almighty God our Creator is the first and highest value from which every other value flows. We express this love through faith, gratitude, prayer, obedience and faithful care for all He has created. Loving our Creator with our whole being gives purpose to our lives and guides us to live according to His truth, righteousness, mercy and love. When the Father comes first, we continually return to His character, His wisdom and His ways rather than making ourselves the ultimate authority.

Love begins with Him. Love gives freedom of choice and does not try and control. That is how God loves us!

Matthew 22:37 (NKJV): “You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind.”

2. Love Our Neighbour as Ourselves

To love our neighbour as ourselves is to care about the wellbeing, dignity, safety and needs of another as we care about our own. This love is expressed through kindness, compassion, fairness, generosity and practical support. It does not require us to ignore wrongdoing or abandon wise boundaries; rather, it calls us to speak and act truthfully while sincerely seeking what is good for all concerned.

This turns community from: **“What can I receive?”** towards: **“How can we care for one another?”**

Matthew 22:39 (NKJV): “You shall love your neighbour as yourself.”

3. Do No Harm

Love does not deliberately injure, deceive, exploit, oppress or cause loss to another. Before speaking or acting, we consider whether our choices may harm another, their family, home, livelihood, property or wellbeing. Where harm has occurred, we accept responsibility and take reasonable steps to stop the harm, repair what can be repaired and prevent it from happening again.

Romans 13:10 (NKJV): “Love does no harm to a neighbour; therefore love is the fulfilment of the law.”

4. Honesty and Trustworthiness

Honesty means speaking and living according to truth, without deception, concealment or manipulation. Trustworthiness means keeping our word, honouring our agreements and acting consistently in both public and private. Honest and trustworthy conduct creates safety in relationships and provides a dependable foundation for families, communities, decision-making and justice.

Proverbs 12:22 (NKJV): “Lying lips are an abomination to the LORD, But those who deal truthfully are His delight.”

5. Personal Responsibility

Personal responsibility means recognising that each of us is accountable for our own words, choices, conduct and responsibilities. We do not shift blame onto others or avoid the consequences of our actions. When we make a mistake or cause harm, we acknowledge it truthfully, seek forgiveness, make amends where possible and learn how to act more wisely in the future.

Galatians 6:5 (NKJV): “For each one shall bear his own load.”

6. Forgiveness and Restorative Justice

Forgiveness releases vengeance, bitterness and the desire to repay harm with further harm. Restorative justice brings forgiveness together with truth, accountability, repentance, repair and restoration. It seeks to understand what happened, who was harmed, what responsibility must be accepted and what is needed to restore safety and right relationship. Forgiveness does not excuse wrongdoing or remove necessary boundaries; it opens the way for healing when there is truth and genuine change.

Luke 17:3 (NKJV): “Take heed to yourselves. If your brother sins against you, rebuke him; and if he repents, forgive him.”

7. Contribution and Stewardship

Each man and woman has gifts, abilities, knowledge, time and resources that can contribute to the wellbeing of family and community. Stewardship means faithfully caring for everything entrusted to us, including the land, water, creation, relationships, health, knowledge, authority and material resources. Contribution and stewardship call us to use what we have wisely and generously for good, rather than wastefully, selfishly or for domination.

1 Peter 4:10 (NKJV): “As each one has received a gift, minister it to one another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.”

8. Respect

Respect recognises the God-given dignity and value of each man and woman. When conflict arises, we speak directly, privately and respectfully with the one concerned, allowing an opportunity for understanding, accountability and resolution. We do not spread accusations, recruit others into the conflict or damage another's name before first making a sincere effort to address the matter directly and truthfully.

Matthew 18:15 (NKJV): “Moreover if your brother sins against you, go and tell him his fault between you and him alone. If he hears you, you have gained your brother.”

Yeshua gives an extraordinarily instruction when in conflict **Go directly to your brother.**

Don't gossip. Speak privately. Listen. Seek understanding.

Give the other an opportunity to explain, acknowledge harm and make things right.

No public accusation. Don't involve others to take sides.

In Yeshua's words: **“then you will have gained your brother.”** The purpose is not winning an argument.

The purpose is restoration of relationship wherever safely possible.

9. Humility

Humility means remaining teachable, recognising our own limitations and examining our own conduct before judging the conduct of another. We seek our Creator's help to identify and correct the faults, wounds and prejudices that may distort our understanding. Humility does not require silence in the presence of wrongdoing; it enables us to address concerns honestly without pride, hypocrisy or self-righteousness.

Matthew 7:5 (NKJV): “Hypocrite! First remove the plank from your own eye, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck from your brother's eye.”

10. Gratitude

Gratitude is the practice of recognising and giving thanks for the love, provision, opportunities and blessings we receive from our Creator and through others. It helps us appreciate what is good, express thanks freely and resist entitlement, greed and continual dissatisfaction. Even during hardship, gratitude helps us remain aware of the support, lessons and hope that are still present.

1 Thessalonians 5:18 (NKJV): “In everything give thanks; for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus for you.”

11. Self-Control

Self-control is the strength to govern our words, emotions, desires and conduct rather than allowing anger, fear, appetite or impulse to govern us. It enables us to pause, consider the likely consequences and choose a response consistent with love, truth and wisdom. Self-control protects both ourselves and others and is essential for safe relationships, sound judgment and responsible freedom.

Proverbs 25:28 (NKJV): “Whoever has no rule over his own spirit is like a city broken down, without walls.”

12. Peace, Reconciliation and Unity

Peace and harmony are more than the absence of conflict; it is the presence of truth, safety, justice and right relationship. Reconciliation seeks to heal division through honest communication, accountability, forgiveness and restored trust where this is safe and possible. Unity does not require uniformity or agreement on every matter; it calls us to seek common ground, respect differences and work together in a spirit of love for righteous and beneficial purposes.

Ephesians 4:3 (NKJV): “Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.”

Shared Values Create a Safe Place for Diversity

Unity is not agreement about everything.

Unity is agreement about how we will treat one another while working through the things upon which we disagree.

That allows tremendous freedom.

We can celebrate our diversity and appreciate each other and still remain in unity.

That is a profoundly different approach to community life.

A political party system keeps us divided on opinions and beliefs whereas a shared value system unites us all in harmony. Let's agree on shared values where our Creator identifies the ones needed most to live together in harmony.

The Names of God Revealed Through Scripture

<u>No.</u>	<u>Name / Title</u>	<u>English meaning / sense</u>	<u>Where to find it</u>	<u>What it reveals</u>
1	Abba	Father	Mark 14:36; Romans 8:15; Galatians 4:6	The Creator desires close Father-and-son relationship
2	Elohim	God; Creator; Mighty One	Genesis 1:1	Creator and source of life
3	Yahweh Elohim	Yahweh God	Genesis 2:4–9	The Creator who comes near and establishes relationship
4	Yahweh	YHWH; personal covenant Name	Exodus 3:15; 6:2–3	He reveals Himself and desires to be known
5	Ehyeh Who Ehyeh	I Am Who I Am / I Will Be Who I Will Be	Exodus 3:14	His enduring presence and self-existence
6	Ehyeh	I Am / I Will Be	Exodus 3:14	His continuing presence and identity
7	Adonay	Lord; Master	Genesis 15:2; 1 Kings 3:10	His authority and lordship
8	Adonay Yahweh	Lord Yahweh	Genesis 15:2, 8; Ezekiel 36:22	Authority joined with personal covenant relationship
9	El	God; Mighty One	Genesis 14:18; 33:20	Might, strength and authority
10	El Roi	God Who Sees / God Who Sees Me	Genesis 16:13	He sees suffering and those others overlook
11	Yahweh Yireh	Yahweh Will Provide / Yahweh Will See to It	Genesis 22:14	He sees the need and provides
12	El Kanna	Jealous God; covenant-faithful God	Exodus 20:5	He values faithful and undivided relationship
13	Yahweh your Elohim	Yahweh your God	Exodus 20:2, 5, 7; Deuteronomy 6	Relationship and belonging precede His instructions
14	Yahweh my Elohim	Yahweh my God	1 Kings 3:7	Relationship with Him is deeply personal
15	Yahweh his Elohim	Yahweh his God	1 Kings 11:4	Even earthly authority remains under Yahweh
16	El Shadday	God Almighty	Genesis 17:1; 35:11; Exodus 6:3	His power, sufficiency and faithfulness to fulfil His promises
17	El Elyon	God Most High	Genesis 14:18–22	No authority is higher than Him
18	Elyon	Most High	Psalms 91:1	His supremacy above all
19	Shadday	Almighty	Psalms 91:1	His strength, protection and sufficiency
20	El Olam	Everlasting God / God of Eternity	Genesis 21:33	He remains throughout every generation
21	Yahweh Ro'i	Yahweh Is My Shepherd	Psalms 23:1	He guides, provides, protects and remains near
22	Machseh	Refuge	Psalms 91:2	The Father is a place of safety
23	Metsuda	Fortress / Stronghold	Psalms 91:2	He protects and provides security
24	Yahweh Adonay	Yahweh Lord / Sovereign Lord	Psalms 68:20	His sovereign authority and deliverance
25	Yahweh Tseva'ot / Elohim Tseva'ot	Yahweh / God of Armies or Hosts	1 Samuel 1:3, 11; 1 Kings 19:10, 14	His authority extends over the hosts and powers
26	Yahweh Ropheka	Yahweh Who Heals You	Exodus 15:26	The Father heals and restores

<u>No.</u>	<u>Name / Title</u>	<u>English meaning / sense</u>	<u>Where to find it</u>	<u>What it reveals</u>
27	Yahweh Nissi	Yahweh Is My Banner	Exodus 17:15	He is the banner around whom His sons and daughters gather
28	Yahweh Shalom	Yahweh Is Peace	Judges 6:24	He brings peace in the midst of fear and uncertainty
29	Yahweh Mekoddishkem	Yahweh Who Sanctifies You / Sets You Apart	Exodus 31:13; Leviticus 20:8	He sanctifies and calls His sons and daughters into holiness
30	Yahweh our Tsidqenu	Yahweh Our Righteousness	Jeremiah 23:6; 33:16	Righteousness has its source in Him
31	Qedosh Yisrael	Holy One of Israel	Isaiah 1:4; 41:14; 43:3	His holiness exists together with covenant relationship
32	Attiq Yomin	Ancient of Days	Daniel 7:9, 13, 22	He exists beyond generations and earthly kingdoms
33	Alpha and Omega	First and last letters of the Greek alphabet; completeness	Revelation 1:8; 21:6; 22:13	He encompasses the whole story from beginning to completion
34	The Beginning and the End	The origin and completion	Revelation 21:6; 22:13	Everything ultimately begins and reaches completion under Him
35	The First and the Last	First and Last	Revelation 1:17; 2:8; 22:13	His existence and authority transcend earthly history
36	The Almighty	Almighty; All-Ruling	Revelation 1:8; 4:8; 11:17; 21:22	No power exceeds His ultimate authority
37	Immanuel	God With Us	Matthew 1:23; Isaiah 7:14	God comes near and dwells with mankind
38	The Word / Word of God	God's living expression and revelation	John 1:1, 14; Revelation 19:13	God makes Himself known
39	I AM	I Am	John 8:58; compare Exodus 3:14	Yeshua's existence precedes Abraham and points to enduring divine identity
40	King of Kings	Supreme King	Revelation 17:14; 19:16	Every earthly kingship is beneath His authority
41	Lord of Lords	Supreme Lord	Revelation 17:14; 19:16	No lordship outranks His
42	Lamb of God	God's Lamb	John 1:29, 36	Sacrifice, deliverance and the removal of sin
43	The Good Shepherd	Shepherd who lovingly cares for His sheep	John 10:11, 14	He leads, protects and gives Himself for His sheep
44	The Light of the World	Light bringing life, truth and direction	John 8:12; 9:5	He brings light where there is darkness
45	The Bread of Life	Life-giving and sustaining bread	John 6:35, 48	He satisfies mankind's deeper hunger
46	The Resurrection and the Life	Resurrection and Life	John 11:25	Life triumphs over death
47	The Way, the Truth and the Life	Way to the Father; Truth; Life	John 14:6	Relationship with the Father is revealed through Yeshua
48	The True Vine	Source of life, connection and fruitfulness	John 15:1, 5	Life and fruit flow from abiding relationship

PART 1

The Father's Heart



The Scriptures Begin with God

The Bible begins with three words: **"In the beginning God..."**

Most books begin with man. But Scripture begins with God.

I think that itself becomes one of the first great lessons of the Bible.

Everything becomes clearer when we begin where God began.

Understanding Who God Is

The Holy Scriptures do not begin with laws, rules, or commandments. They begin with God.

Throughout the Bible, God reveals Himself not merely as the Creator of the heavens and the earth, but **as a loving Father whose deepest desire is to live in relationship with those whom He created.**

From the opening chapters of Genesis to the closing pages of Revelation, the consistent message of Scripture is that God desires to dwell with His people, to walk with them, to guide them, to teach them, and to share life with them.

God created mankind with the freedom to choose because genuine love cannot exist without freedom.

Throughout Scripture He continually invites rather than forces, teaches rather than manipulates, corrects rather than condemns, and restores rather than abandons.

The story of the Bible is of God continually seeking mankind.

When man became separated from Him through sin, God promised a Saviour.

Ultimately, God Himself came amongst man through his son Yeshua (Jesus Christ), revealing His character through a life of perfect love, humility, truth, compassion, forgiveness, justice, and self-sacrifice. His desire has always been for mankind to know Him.

The Scriptures therefore reveal a remarkable story of restoration. Again and again, mankind wanders, yet God continues to pursue relationship. Again and again, people fail, yet God continues to extend mercy. Again and again, brokenness appears, yet God continues to provide hope.

Throughout this Volume we therefore examine the Holy Scriptures not simply as ancient writings, but as the revealed principles of the Creator for every area of life. These principles form the foundation for healthy individuals, strong families, peaceful communities, wise leadership, restorative justice, compassionate health care, faithful stewardship, and societies founded upon truth, love, responsibility, and respect.

The Father's Heart

At the heart of the whole biblical story is relationship.

Before there was law, there was love.

Love is not merely something the Father does.

Love describes His character. This means His truth flows from love. His justice flows from love.

His mercy flows from love. His desire for righteousness flows from love.

His correction flows from love. His boundaries flow from love. His provision flows from love.

And His desire to restore relationship flows from love.

The Father's heart desires to have relationship with his creation, for man to know him and develop and reflect his character. This involves a willing heart to allow Him in and help us grow in maturity and character.

The highest law is therefore love because love expresses the very heart of the Father.

Yeshua later summarises the whole law through relationship:

Love our Creator. Love our neighbour as ourselves, and love does no harm.

Everything begins with love.

Scripture

1 John 4:7–10

7 Beloved, let us love one another, for love is of God; and everyone who loves is born of God and knows God. **8** He who does not love does not know God, for **God is love.**

9 In this the love of God was manifested toward us, that God has sent His only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through Him.

10 In this is love, not that we loved God, but that He loved us and sent His Son...

1 John 4:19 We love Him because **He first loved us.**

John 14:9 Yeshua said: "**He who has seen Me has seen the Father.**"

The Father Makes the First Move

One of the most beautiful patterns running through Scripture is that **the Father repeatedly makes the first move toward relationship.**

He creates mankind. He breathes life into man.

He prepares a garden. He walks with mankind.

When Adam hides, God comes looking.

When Cain's heart begins moving toward harm, God speaks before the harm occurs.

When mankind becomes violent, God preserves hope through Noah.

When Hagar feels unseen, God finds her in the wilderness.

When Abraham knows nothing of the journey ahead, God calls him.

When Israel cries from slavery, God hears.

When His sons and daughters wander, He sends prophets calling them home.

When mankind cannot restore what has been broken, the Father sends Yeshua.

Scripture therefore does not begin with mankind trying to reach a distant God.

It reveals a **Father continually reaching toward mankind.**

As Scripture says: **“We love Him because He first loved us.”** Love makes the first move.

The Father Desires Relationship

The Father's desire is for man to walk freely with Him.

This remains important throughout the entire biblical story because genuine love cannot be produced through coercion.

Love requires freedom. Relationship requires choice. Trust must be given willingly.

The Father therefore teaches, invites, warns and corrects, but He continually allows mankind to choose.

His desire is not forced obedience. His desire is willing relationship.

The Father Gives Freedom With Loving Boundaries

Freedom does not mean the absence of wisdom.

From the beginning, the Father gives mankind enormous freedom while also establishing a boundary intended to protect life.

His boundaries are not evidence that He desires control.

They reveal that He understands consequences mankind cannot always foresee.

A loving father warns a son or daughter about danger because he values their life.

In the same way, God's instructions repeatedly protect: Life. Relationship. Marriage. Family. Property.

Community. Justice. Truth. Freedom. Peace. Rest. The vulnerable.

His boundaries reveal what His love values.

The Father Speaks Truth

Love does not hide truth.

The Father does not tell mankind that every choice produces the same outcome.

He tells the truth about consequences.

He warns. He corrects. He exposes what causes harm.

Yet truth is never separated from His desire to restore.

The Father does not reveal truth merely to prove mankind wrong.

He reveals truth to lead mankind back toward life.

Truth therefore becomes an expression of love.

Love without truth can permit harm. Truth without love can become harsh.

The Father's heart holds both together. **Truth protects. Love restores.**

The Father Is Merciful

Throughout Scripture, failure is never treated as though it does not matter.

Yet neither is failure automatically the end of relationship.

Adam and Eve disobey. The Father clothes them.

Cain kills Abel. Consequences follow, yet Cain's life is still protected.

Abraham and Sarah doubt. The promise continues.

David fails seriously. Repentance opens the way toward restoration.

Peter denies Yeshua. Yeshua restores him.

The Father's mercy does not deny wrongdoing.

Mercy creates a way forward after truth has been faced.

This becomes one of the great recurring rhythms of Scripture: **Truth. Responsibility. Mercy. Restoration.**

The Father Sees and Hears

The Father does not relate only to nations, kings or great events.

He sees one man. One woman. One son. One daughter. One tear. One cry. One wounded heart.

Hagar (a maid servant in distress) discovers Him as **El Roi — the God Who Sees.**

He hears Israel's cries in slavery. He hears David's prayer.

The prophets repeatedly reveal His concern for the poor, oppressed, widowed and vulnerable. Yeshua later demonstrates this same heart by stopping for those others pass by. The Father sees those whom the world overlooks. No suffering is invisible to Him.

The Father Protects Life

Life comes from the Creator, therefore life matters deeply to Him.

The Father's heart consistently moves toward preservation, protection and restoration of life.

The Father's highest desire is not destruction. It is life.

Yeshua later expresses this beautifully:

"I have come that they may have life, and that they may have it more abundantly."

The Father's heart is toward life.

The Father Restores Relationship

Restoration is one of the great threads running through the whole Bible.

The Father does not simply ask: What rule was broken?

His deeper concern is: What relationship has been damaged? Who has been hurt?

How can the relationship be repaired?

What truth needs to be acknowledged? What responsibility needs to be accepted?

What harm can be undone? Can trust be rebuilt? Can peace be restored?

Love does not require anyone to remain exposed to continuing harm.

Sometimes healthy boundaries remain necessary.

But wherever restoration can safely occur, the Father's heart moves toward healing rather than unnecessary separation.

The Father Is Revealed Through Yeshua

If we are ever unsure about the Father's character, Yeshua gives us the clearest picture.

Yeshua said: **"He who has seen Me has seen the Father."** Let's look at how Yeshua lived.

He welcomed those others rejected. He touched those others avoided.

He listened. He served. He forgave. He spoke truth.

He challenged hypocrisy. He protected the vulnerable. He restored dignity.

He fed the hungry. He comforted the grieving. He welcomed young ones.

He refused retaliation. He taught forgiveness. He established boundaries.

He called mankind to change their ways and return to the Father.

He showed the way of love, He gave His life.

Through Yeshua, the Father's heart becomes visible.

He is compassionate, truthful, courageous, merciful, relational and full of love.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters, Know Me.

Walk with Me. Talk with Me. Bring Me your joy. Bring Me your pain.

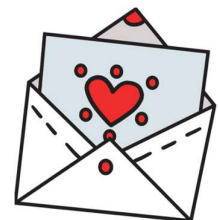
Bring Me your questions. Bring Me your hopes. Bring Me your failures.

Learn My ways. Receive My truth. Receive My mercy.

Allow Me to heal what has been wounded. Let Me teach you how to love. Then carry that love into every relationship I place around you.

You were created for relationship with Me. Come and know the heart of your Father."

The Father's invitation is written from the perspective of our heavenly Father according to scripture and the author's personal experience of our Creator being a loving father keen for relationship and to be highly involved in our lives. The author's goal is to help connect you with our Creator as a loving father and for you to have your own personal experience as well as gain a love for scripture once you see it from the perspective of a loving Creator.



Who Is Yeshua?

Yeshua Reveals the Fatherheart of our Almighty Creator God

When referring to the Son of God we use the name **Yeshua** commonly known in English as Jesus. Yeshua was the Hebrew and Aramaic form of His name used within the Jewish culture and language into which He was born. It is a shortened form of **Yehoshua**, the name rendered as Joshua in English, and carries the meaning **“the LORD saves,” “the LORD is salvation,” or “the LORD will save.”**

His name therefore reveals both His identity, mission and purpose: Almighty God our Creator brings salvation, deliverance, healing and restoration through Him.

Yeshua is the promised Messiah, the Son sent by Almighty God our Creator to reveal the Father, bring salvation, overcome the power of sin and death, and restore us to relationship with Him. To know Yeshua is not merely to know facts about His earthly life. It is to recognise who He is, receive the truth He brings and follow the way of love, righteousness, mercy and restoration that He lived and taught.

Yeshua did not come to draw hearts away from the Father, but to bring us home to Him. He consistently honoured the Father, spoke the Father’s words, performed the Father’s works and revealed the Father’s character.

Key Scriptures:

- John 1:18 — Yeshua makes the Father known.
- John 5:19–20, 30 — He acts in agreement with the Father.
- John 8:28–29 — He speaks as the Father taught Him.
- John 12:44–50 — His words reveal the One who sent Him.
- John 14:7–11 — seeing Yeshua’s character and works reveals the Father.
- John 17:1–8 — Yeshua made the Father’s name and ways known.
- Hebrews 1:1–3 — the Son is the brightness of divine glory and express image of His being.

“He who has seen Me has seen the Father.” John 14:9, NKJV



Yeshua Is the Eternal Word

The Gospel of John introduces Yeshua as the eternal Word who was with Almighty God in the beginning and through whom all things were made. The Word entered creation, took on flesh and lived among us. In Yeshua, divine truth was not merely spoken—it was embodied and demonstrated through a living example. Yeshua therefore did not begin to exist at His earthly birth. He came from the Father and entered the world at the appointed time. Through Him, our Creator made Himself known in a way that could be seen, heard and encountered.

Key Scriptures:

- John 1:1–5 — the Word was with Almighty God in the beginning.
- John 1:14 — the Word became flesh and lived among us.
- John 8:56–58 — Yeshua speaks of His existence before Abraham.
- John 17:5 — He speaks of the glory He shared with the Father before the world existed.
- Colossians 1:15–17 — all things were created through Him and for Him.
- Hebrews 1:1–3 — the Father has spoken through His Son.
- Revelation 19:13 — He is called the Word of God.



Yeshua Is the Son of Almighty God

Yeshua is uniquely identified as the Son of Almighty God. His relationship with the Father is one of perfect love, unity, trust and obedience. At His baptism, the Father declared His love and pleasure in His Son. Yeshua, in turn, continually glorified the Father and willingly completed the work entrusted to Him. The title **Son of God** speaks of Yeshua's divine origin and unique relationship with the Father. It does not mean that He was merely one teacher or prophet among many. Scripture presents Him as the One sent from heaven, possessing authority to give eternal life, forgive sin, judge righteously and reconcile us to the Father.

Key Scriptures:

- Psalm 2:7–12 — the promised King is declared to be the Son.
- Matthew 3:16–17 — the Father identifies Yeshua as His beloved Son.
- Matthew 16:13–17 — Peter confesses Him as the Messiah and Son of the living God.
- Luke 1:30–35 — His birth and identity are announced to Mary.
- John 3:16–18 — the Father gives His only begotten Son.
- John 5:17–27 — the Father gives the Son authority and life.
- John 10:30–38 — Yeshua describes His unity with the Father.
- John 20:30–31 — John records these signs so that readers may believe Yeshua is the Messiah and Son of God.
- Romans 1:3–4 — His resurrection declares Him to be the Son of God with power.
- 1 John 4:14–15 — the Father sent the Son as Saviour of the world.

Yeshua Is the Promised Messiah

The title **Messiah** comes from a Hebrew word meaning **Anointed One**. The corresponding Greek title is **Christ**. Both identify the One chosen and anointed by Almighty God to fulfil His saving purpose. The Law, the Psalms and the Prophets prepared the way for His coming. They spoke of a righteous King, a suffering servant, a shepherd, a deliverer and the One through whom blessing and restoration would come.

Yeshua taught that these Scriptures pointed toward Him and that He came to fulfil the purpose entrusted to Him by the Father.

Key Scriptures:

- Genesis 3:15 — the earliest promise of victory over the deceiver.
- Genesis 22:18 — blessing for the nations through Abraham's seed.
- Deuteronomy 18:15–19 — the promised prophet whom the people were to hear.
- Psalm 22 — the suffering and vindication of the righteous One.
- Isaiah 7:14 — the promised child called Immanuel.
- Isaiah 9:6–7 — the promised Son and righteous ruler.
- Isaiah 11:1–5 — the Spirit-anointed branch who judges righteously.
- Isaiah 42:1–4 — the chosen servant who brings justice.
- Isaiah 52:13–53:12 — the servant who carries sin and suffering.
- Micah 5:2 — the promised ruler associated with Bethlehem.
- Zechariah 9:9 — the humble King.
- Luke 4:16–21 — Yeshua announces fulfilment of Isaiah's promise.
- Luke 24:25–27, 44–47 — Yeshua explains how the Scriptures point to His suffering, resurrection and message of repentance.
- John 4:25–26 — Yeshua identifies Himself as the promised Messiah.

Yeshua Is Truly Divine and Truly Man

Yeshua entered the world through birth, grew within a family and experienced hunger, thirst, weariness, grief, temptation, rejection, suffering and death. He understands the realities and vulnerabilities of earthly life. Yet He remained without sin and perfectly faithful to the Father.

Scripture also attributes to Yeshua authority, honour and works belonging to the divine. He existed before His earthly birth, forgave sins, received worship, exercised authority over creation, conquered death and is confessed as Lord.

These truths help us understand why Yeshua can reveal Almighty God to us while also meeting us within our weakness and suffering. He is not distant from pain. He entered it, carried it and overcame it.

Key Scriptures:

- Matthew 1:18–23 — His birth fulfils the promise of Immanuel, "God with us."
- John 1:1–3, 14 — the eternal Word became flesh.
- John 4:6–7 — Yeshua experienced weariness and thirst.
- John 11:33–36 — He entered grief and wept.
- Philippians 2:5–11 — He humbled Himself, took the form of a servant and was obedient to death.
- Colossians 2:9–10 — the fullness of the Godhead dwells in Him bodily.
- Hebrews 2:14–18 — He shared in flesh and blood and understands suffering.
- Hebrews 4:14–16 — He was tempted, yet without sin, and gives compassionate help.
- 1 Timothy 3:16 — Almighty God was manifested in the flesh.

Yeshua Is the Perfect Image of Love and Righteousness

Yeshua showed us what love looks like when lived faithfully. He welcomed sons and daughters, touched those whom society rejected, healed the sick, fed the hungry, defended the vulnerable, forgave the repentant and restored dignity. He also confronted hypocrisy, exploitation and the misuse of authority. His love was neither passive nor sentimental. It was truthful, courageous and protective. He did not excuse wrongdoing, but called hearts to repentance and new life. In Yeshua, mercy and truth meet; forgiveness and responsibility remain together; and justice seeks restoration rather than vengeance.

Key Scriptures:

- Matthew 9:35–38 — Yeshua was moved with compassion.
- Matthew 11:28–30 — He invites the weary to find rest.
- Matthew 18:1–6 — He honours and protects sons and daughters.
- Matthew 21:12–13 — He confronts exploitation in the temple.

- Mark 10:13–16 — He welcomes and blesses sons and daughters.
- Luke 4:16–21 — His mission includes freedom, healing and good news.
- Luke 7:36–50 — He responds to repentance with forgiveness and dignity.
- Luke 19:1–10 — salvation produces responsibility and restitution.
- John 4:7–30 — He speaks truth while restoring dignity.
- John 8:1–11 — He protects from condemnation and calls for changed conduct.
- John 13:1–17 — He models humble service.
- John 15:9–13 — He identifies self-giving love as the highest expression of friendship.



Yeshua Is the Lamb of God and Saviour

Sin brought separation and death, but Almighty God provided the way of forgiveness and reconciliation through Yeshua. John the Baptist identified Him as the Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world. Yeshua willingly laid down His life. His death was not the triumph of hatred over love; it was His faithful, sacrificial offering through which sin was confronted, mercy extended and the way back to the Father opened. He carried what we could not remove by our own effort.

Key Scriptures:

- Isaiah 53:4–7, 10–12 — the servant bears sin and is led like a lamb.
- John 1:29 — Yeshua is identified as the Lamb of God.
- John 3:16–17 — the Father sent the Son to save rather than condemn.
- John 10:11, 17–18 — the Good Shepherd willingly lays down His life.
- Romans 3:23–26 — forgiveness and righteousness are provided through grace.
- Romans 5:6–11 — Yeshua died for us while we were still sinners.
- 2 Corinthians 5:18–21 — Almighty God reconciles us to Himself through Yeshua.
- 1 Peter 1:18–21 — redemption comes through Yeshua's precious blood.
- 1 Peter 2:24–25 — He bore our sins so that we might live righteously.
- 1 John 2:1–2 — Yeshua is our advocate and atoning sacrifice.

Yeshua Is Risen and Has Overcome Death

The account of salvation does not end at the cross. Almighty God raised Yeshua from death. His resurrection confirms His identity, demonstrates the Father's victory over sin and death, and gives living hope to all who trust Him.

The risen Yeshua appeared to His followers, spoke with them, ate with them and commissioned them to carry the good news. Because He lives, salvation is not simply remembrance of a teacher from the past. It is relationship with the living Lord.

Key Scriptures:

- Matthew 28:1–10 — the empty tomb and appearance of the risen Yeshua.
- Luke 24:1–49 — He appears, teaches and opens the Scriptures.
- John 20:1–29 — the risen Yeshua appears to His followers.
- Acts 1:1–11 — He teaches after His resurrection and ascends.
- Acts 2:22–36 — the apostles proclaim that Almighty God raised Him.
- Romans 4:24–25 — His death and resurrection are connected with our justification.
- Romans 6:4–11 — His resurrection opens the way to newness of life.
- 1 Corinthians 15:1–8, 12–22 — the resurrection is central to the good news.
- 1 Peter 1:3–5 — the resurrection gives living hope.



Yeshua Is the Good Shepherd

Yeshua is not only the One who saves us at the beginning of faith; He continues to shepherd us. He knows His sheep, calls them by name, leads them, protects them and gives His life for them.

A shepherd does not drive the wounded away. He seeks the lost, carries the weak, provides nourishment and leads toward safety. Yeshua's shepherding reveals the tender care of Abba Father and assures us that we are known personally rather than being merely one among a crowd.

Key Scriptures:

- Psalm 23 — the LORD is the Shepherd who leads, restores and remains present.
- Isaiah 40:10–11 — our Creator gathers and gently leads His flock.
- Ezekiel 34:11–16, 23–24 — Almighty God promises to seek, heal and shepherd.
- Matthew 18:10–14 — the shepherd seeks the one who has wandered.
- Luke 15:1–7 — heaven rejoices when the lost is found.
- John 10:1–18, 27–30 — Yeshua knows His sheep and gives them eternal life.
- 1 Peter 2:25 — Yeshua is Shepherd and Overseer of our souls.

Yeshua Is Our Mediator and the Way to the Father

Yeshua stands as the mediator of the new covenant and the way through whom we return to Almighty God. He does not hide the Father from us; He reconciles us and brings us near.

Through Yeshua, we may approach our Creator with confidence, receive mercy and enter a direct, living relationship with Abba Father. Our hope is not placed in our own goodness, religious performance or the authority of an institution. It rests in Almighty God's grace and the saving work of Yeshua.

Key Scriptures:

- John 10:7–10 — Yeshua is the door leading to life.
- John 14:6 — He is the way, the truth and the life.
- John 16:26–27 — the Father Himself loves those who receive Yeshua.
- Romans 5:1–2 — faith brings peace with Almighty God and access to grace.
- Ephesians 2:13–18 — through Yeshua we are brought near and have access to the Father.
- 1 Timothy 2:5–6 — Yeshua is the mediator between Almighty God and mankind.
- Hebrews 4:14–16 — through Him we approach the throne of grace.
- Hebrews 7:24–27 — He lives to intercede for those who come to the Father.
- Hebrews 9:11–15 — He is mediator of the new covenant.
- Hebrews 10:19–22 — He opens a new and living way into our Creator's presence.



Yeshua Will Return and Complete the Work of Restoration

Scripture promises that Yeshua will return. Evil, injustice, suffering and death will not have the final word. He will judge righteously, expose what has been hidden and bring the purposes of Almighty God to completion. For those who love Him, this promise is a source of hope and a call to faithful living. We do not know the day or hour, and Yeshua warned against speculation that distracts from obedience. Our responsibility is to remain awake, loving, truthful, merciful and faithful.

Key Scriptures:

- Matthew 24:36–44 — remain watchful without claiming to know the hour.
- Matthew 25:31–46 — love and care for others matter in preparation for His return.
- John 14:1–3 — Yeshua promises to come again.
- Acts 1:9–11 — the ascended Yeshua will return.
- 1 Thessalonians 4:13–18 — His return gives hope concerning those who have died.
- 2 Peter 3:9–14 — the promise calls us to repentance and holy living.
- Revelation 21:1–5 — sorrow, pain and death will be brought to an end.
- Revelation 22:12–17 — Yeshua comes and extends the invitation to receive living water.

Yeshua Is Teacher, Servant and King

Yeshua is our Teacher because His words reveal the way of life. He is the Servant-King because His authority is expressed through love, truth, sacrifice and service rather than domination. He taught that genuine greatness is found in serving others.

He is also the righteous King whose kingdom is founded upon truth, justice, mercy and peace. His authority is not gained through corruption or violence and cannot be measured by worldly systems of power. All authority has been given to Him by the Father, and His kingdom calls us away from self-rule into willing obedience to divine love and righteousness.

Key Scriptures:

- Isaiah 9:6–7 — His kingdom is established with justice and righteousness.
- Matthew 7:24–29 — the wise build their lives upon His words.
- Matthew 20:25–28 — greatness is expressed through service.
- Matthew 23:8–12 — Yeshua teaches humility rather than self-exaltation.
- Matthew 28:18–20 — all authority is given to Him.
- John 13:12–17 — the Teacher and Lord washes His followers' feet.
- John 6:1–14 — Yeshua feeds a crowd
- John 18:33–37 — His kingdom is founded upon truth.
- Philippians 2:5–11 — His humility is followed by exaltation.
- Revelation 19:11–16 — He judges in righteousness and is King of kings.



What It Means to Follow Yeshua

Following Yeshua means more than admiring His example or using His name. It means receiving Him, trusting Him, learning His ways and allowing Him to lead every part of our lives.

We follow Yeshua when we:

- Love Almighty God our Creator with our whole heart.
- Love our neighbour as ourself.
- Do no harm.
- Speak truth and live with integrity.
- Repent when we go astray.
- Forgive while maintaining truth, responsibility and wise boundaries.
- Protect the vulnerable and oppose exploitation.
- Serve rather than dominate.
- Steward our gifts and resources faithfully.
- Seek justice, mercy, reconciliation and restoration.
- Depend upon the Holy Spirit.
- Remain connected to Yeshua through prayer, Scripture and obedience.

Following Him is not a claim that we have already become perfect. It is a willing commitment to remain teachable, receive correction, arise when we fall and continue being transformed by His love and truth.

Key Scriptures:

- Matthew 4:18–22 — Yeshua calls His disciples to follow Him.

- Matthew 11:28–30 — following Him includes learning from His gentleness and humility.
- Matthew 16:24–26 — discipleship requires surrender of self-directed rule.
- John 8:31–32 — true disciples continue in His word.
- John 13:34–35 — love identifies His followers.
- John 15:4–17 — abiding in Him produces fruit.
- Galatians 2:20 — the new life is lived through faith in Yeshua.
- 1 John 2:3–6 — those who know Him seek to walk as He walked.

The Father's Invitation

Almighty God, my Creator and loving Father, thank You for sending Yeshua to reveal Your heart and open the way home to You.

Yeshua, help me know You not merely as a name or figure from history, but as living Messiah, Saviour, Shepherd, Teacher and Lord. Help me understand words, trust Your saving work and follow Your example of love, truth, courage, mercy and service.

Reveal anything within me that resists Your ways. Teach me to repent honestly, forgive wisely, repair harm and walk in faithful obedience. When I am lost, lead me; when I am wounded, restore me; when I am afraid, strengthen me; and when I stumble, help me arise and return.

May my life increasingly reflect Your character and bring honour to Abba Father. Amen.



the
Your

The Holy Spirit—Our Helper and Comforter

The Father's Promise of His Presence Within Us

Before Yeshua's death and resurrection, He prepared His followers for a profound change. Although He would no longer remain physically beside them, they would not be abandoned or left without help. He promised to ask the Father to send another Helper who would remain with them and live within them. The Holy Spirit is the continuing presence of Almighty God working in and among those who belong to Him. Through the Holy Spirit, our relationship with Abba Father becomes living and personal. We are comforted, taught, corrected, strengthened and guided from within.

The Holy Spirit does not replace the Father or Yeshua. He draws us into relationship with the Father, reveals Yeshua and continues Yeshua's work within us.

Key Scriptures:

- Ezekiel 36:25–27 — our Creator promises a new heart and His Spirit within.
- Joel 2:28–29 — Almighty God promises to pour out His Spirit.
- John 7:37–39 — Yeshua describes the Spirit as rivers of living water.
- John 14:16–18 — the Father gives another Helper who remains forever.
- John 14:26 — the Father sends the Holy Spirit in Yeshua's name.
- John 15:26 — the Spirit proceeds from the Father and testifies of Yeshua.
- Acts 2:1–18 — the promised Holy Spirit is poured out.
- Acts 2:38–39 — the gift is promised to those whom our Creator calls.

"But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, He will teach you all things..."
— John 14:26, NKJV

Who Is the Holy Spirit?

The Holy Spirit is not merely an influence, emotion or impersonal force. Scripture shows Him teaching, speaking, guiding, comforting, appointing, interceding and distributing gifts. He may be resisted, lied to and grieved. These are expressions of relationship and will.

The Holy Spirit is holy because He is entirely aligned with the character, truth and purposes of Almighty God. He will never lead us contrary to our Creator's love and righteousness or contradict the teachings and character of Yeshua.

Key Scriptures:

- Genesis 1:1–2 — the Spirit of Almighty God is present in creation.
- Psalm 139:7–10 — there is nowhere beyond His presence.
- Isaiah 63:10–14 — the Holy Spirit can be grieved and gives rest.
- Matthew 28:19 — the Holy Spirit is named with the Father and the Son.
- Acts 5:3–4 — lying to the Holy Spirit is treated as lying to Almighty God.
- Acts 8:29 — the Spirit speaks and directs.
- Acts 10:19–20 — the Spirit gives specific guidance.
- Acts 13:2–4 — the Spirit speaks, calls and sends.
- Romans 8:26–27 — the Spirit intercedes according to our Creator’s will.
- 1 Corinthians 2:10–12 — the Spirit searches and reveals the deep things of Almighty God.
- 1 Corinthians 12:11 — the Spirit distributes gifts as He wills.
- Ephesians 4:30 — the Holy Spirit may be grieved.

The Holy Spirit Gives New Life

Salvation is not merely having past wrongdoing forgiven. Our Creator gives us new spiritual life. Yeshua described this as being born of the Spirit.

The Holy Spirit awakens the heart, renews us from within and begins restoring our desires, thinking and conduct. He does not erase our identity or remove our ability to choose. He lovingly transforms us as we yield to His truth and cooperate with His work.

Key Scriptures:

- Ezekiel 11:19–20 — our Creator gives a new heart and spirit.
- Ezekiel 36:25–27 — the Spirit enables us to walk in our Creator’s ways.
- John 3:3–8 — Yeshua teaches the necessity of being born of the Spirit.
- John 6:63 — the Spirit gives life.
- Romans 8:1–11 — the Spirit brings life and freedom from the rule of sin.
- 2 Corinthians 3:17–18 — the Spirit brings liberty and transformation.
- Titus 3:4–7 — salvation includes regeneration and renewal by the Holy Spirit.

The Holy Spirit Reveals Yeshua and Leads Us to the Father

The Holy Spirit does not draw attention to Himself for self-exaltation. He bears witness to Yeshua, helps us understand His teachings and reveals what the Father has given through Him.

Through the Spirit, we come to recognise Yeshua as Lord and experience the love of Abba Father. The Spirit assures us that we have been received as our Creator’s sons and daughters and helps us approach Him with trust rather than fear.

Key Scriptures:

- John 15:26 — the Spirit testifies of Yeshua.
- John 16:13–15 — the Spirit glorifies Yeshua and reveals truth.
- Romans 5:5 — divine love is poured into our hearts through the Holy Spirit.
- Romans 8:14–17 — the Spirit leads us and enables us to cry, “Abba, Father.”
- 1 Corinthians 12:3 — recognition of Yeshua as Lord comes through the Holy Spirit.
- Galatians 4:4–7 — the Spirit of the Son draws us into relationship with Abba Father.
- Ephesians 2:18 — through Yeshua, by the Spirit, we have access to the Father.
- 1 John 4:13–15 — the Spirit confirms that we abide in Almighty God.

The Holy Spirit Is Our Helper and Comforter

The word translated **Helper** also carries the sense of Comforter, Advocate, Counsellor and one called alongside to assist. The Holy Spirit meets us in weakness, grief, uncertainty and prayer.

His comfort is not simply temporary relief from difficult feelings. He strengthens us to remain faithful, reminds us that we are not alone and gives peace that circumstances cannot manufacture. He may comfort directly through prayer and Scripture or through the loving presence and wise support of others.

Key Scriptures:

- John 14:16–18 — the Helper remains with us, and we are not left as orphans.
- John 14:27 — Yeshua gives peace different from the world's peace.
- Acts 9:31 — believers walked in the comfort of the Holy Spirit.
- Romans 8:26–27 — the Spirit helps our weakness when we do not know how to pray.
- Romans 15:13 — the Holy Spirit fills us with hope.
- 2 Corinthians 1:3–5 — our Creator comforts us so we can comfort others.
- Ephesians 3:14–19 — the Spirit strengthens the inner being and roots us in love.



The Holy Spirit Teaches and Reminds Us

Yeshua promised that the Holy Spirit would teach His followers and bring His words to their remembrance. The Spirit helps us understand Scripture, recognise its relevance and apply it faithfully in daily life. The Holy Spirit's teaching is relational and practical. He may draw our attention to a truth, reveal an attitude requiring repentance, give understanding during prayer or remind us of Yeshua's words when making a decision. His teaching will remain consistent with the character of Almighty God, the example of Yeshua and the truth of Scripture.

Key Scriptures:

- Nehemiah 9:20 — our Creator gives His good Spirit to instruct.
- Psalm 143:10 — a prayer for the Spirit to lead in uprightness.
- John 14:26 — the Holy Spirit teaches and brings Yeshua's words to remembrance.
- John 16:12–15 — the Spirit guides into truth.
- 1 Corinthians 2:9–16 — spiritual truth is revealed by the Spirit.
- Ephesians 1:17–19 — the Spirit gives wisdom and revelation in knowing our Creator.
- 1 John 2:20, 27 — the anointing teaches believers to remain in truth.

The Holy Spirit Convicts and Corrects

Conviction is the loving work by which the Holy Spirit reveals sin, falsehood and harmful conduct so that we may repent and be restored. His correction is specific and leads toward truth, responsibility and hope. Condemnation, by contrast, drives us toward shame, hiding and despair. The Holy Spirit may firmly expose wrongdoing, but He also points toward forgiveness and change through Yeshua. When conviction comes, the healthy response is not to defend, blame or conceal. We pause, listen, confess, seek forgiveness, repair harm where possible and ask for strength to change.

Key Scriptures:

- Psalm 139:23–24 — an invitation for our Creator to search and lead us.
- John 16:7–11 — the Spirit convicts concerning sin, righteousness and judgment.
- Acts 2:36–39 — conviction leads to repentance and receiving the Spirit.
- Romans 2:4 — divine goodness leads us to repentance.
- Romans 8:1–2 — those in Yeshua are freed from condemnation.
- 2 Corinthians 7:9–11 — godly sorrow produces repentance and change.

- Hebrews 12:5–11 — loving correction produces righteous fruit.
- 1 John 1:9 — confession brings forgiveness and cleansing.

The Holy Spirit Guides Us into Truth

The Holy Spirit guides, but we must learn to discern His leading carefully. Not every strong feeling, thought, dream, impulse or claim of spiritual authority comes from Him.

His guidance will not contradict Scripture, the teaching and character of Yeshua or the foundational laws of love. It will not justify dishonesty, pride, cruelty, exploitation, domination or avoidable harm. Genuine guidance produces good fruit and can withstand prayerful examination.

When seeking guidance, we should:

- Pray honestly and surrender our preferred outcome.
- Read Scripture in its proper context.
- Ask whether the direction reflects Yeshua's character.
- Examine the likely fruit and whether it causes harm.
- Seek wisdom from mature, trustworthy followers where appropriate.
- Allow time rather than being driven by fear or pressure.
- Remain willing to be corrected.
- Distinguish divine guidance from personal desire, trauma, anger or pride.



Key Scriptures:

- Psalm 25:4–5 — ask our Creator to teach and lead in truth.
- Proverbs 3:5–7 — trust our Creator rather than relying solely upon our own understanding.
- John 10:3–5, 27 — Yeshua's sheep learn to recognise His voice.
- John 16:13 — the Spirit guides into truth.
- Romans 8:14 — the sons and daughters of Almighty God are led by His Spirit.
- Romans 12:1–2 — a renewed mind discerns our Creator's will.
- 1 Corinthians 14:29–33 — claimed spiritual messages should be weighed and tested.
- 1 Thessalonians 5:19–22 — test everything and hold fast to what is good.
- James 3:13–18 — heavenly wisdom is pure, peaceable, gentle and full of mercy.
- 1 John 4:1–3 — do not believe every spirit; test what is presented.

The Holy Spirit Writes Our Creator's Ways upon Our Hearts

The new covenant promised more than outward rules. Almighty God promised to place His law within us and write His ways upon our hearts. The Holy Spirit carries out this inward work.

This does not mean that right and wrong become whatever we personally feel. It means our Creator transforms us so that we increasingly desire what is loving, truthful and righteous. Obedience grows from relationship rather than fear alone.

Key Scriptures:

- Jeremiah 31:31–34 — our Creator writes His law upon the heart.
- Ezekiel 36:26–27 — the Spirit enables willing obedience.
- Romans 2:28–29 — true inward transformation is by the Spirit.
- Romans 8:3–4 — the Spirit enables the righteous requirement of the law to be fulfilled.
- 2 Corinthians 3:3–6 — the Spirit writes upon living hearts.
- Hebrews 8:10–12 — the new covenant includes inward knowledge and forgiveness.
- Hebrews 10:15–17 — the Holy Spirit witnesses to the law written within.

The Fruit of the Holy Spirit

The clearest evidence of the Spirit's transforming work is not status, outward display or claims of spiritual superiority. It is fruit—the character that grows within a life increasingly surrendered to Almighty God.

The fruit of the Spirit is:

- Love
- Joy
- Peace
- Longsuffering or patience
- Kindness
- Goodness
- Faithfulness
- Gentleness
- Self-control



This fruit develops through abiding in Yeshua, responding to correction, practising His teachings and repeatedly choosing the Spirit's way over selfish desire.

Spiritual maturity should therefore make us more loving, honest, humble, responsible, gentle and self-controlled—not more controlling, proud, divisive or unaccountable.

Principal Scriptures:

- John 15:1–8 — abiding in Yeshua produces fruit.
- Galatians 5:16–25 — walking in the Spirit produces transformed character.
- Ephesians 5:8–10 — the fruit of the Spirit is found in goodness, righteousness and truth.
- Colossians 3:12–17 — compassion, humility, forgiveness, love and peace clothe the renewed life.
- 2 Peter 1:5–8 — spiritual qualities grow through faithful practice.

The Gifts of the Holy Spirit

The Holy Spirit also gives abilities for service and the building up of the community. These gifts are not given to establish personal importance or control others. They are entrusted for contribution, encouragement, healing, wisdom and the common good.

Scripture describes gifts including wisdom, knowledge, faith, healing, discernment, prophecy, service, teaching, encouragement, giving, leadership and mercy. Different gifts do not create different levels of value. Every contribution matters, and every gift must operate under love, humility, accountability and good order.

Love is the essential governing standard. A spiritual gift exercised without love can become harmful, prideful or empty.

Key Scriptures:

- Romans 12:3–8 — gifts differ and should be used humbly and faithfully.
- 1 Corinthians 12:4–27 — many gifts serve one body and the common good.

- 1 Corinthians 13:1–13 — gifts without love lose their proper purpose.
- 1 Corinthians 14:1–5, 26–33, 40 — gifts should strengthen others and operate in good order.
- Ephesians 4:7–16 — gifts help the community grow into maturity.
- 1 Peter 4:10–11 — each gift is to be used in service as faithful stewardship.

Walking with the Holy Spirit Each Day

Walking with the Holy Spirit is an ongoing relationship rather than a single emotional moment. It involves daily surrender, prayer, listening, discernment and obedience.

We learn to walk with Him when we:

- Begin the day by welcoming His guidance.
- Read Scripture and ask for understanding.
- Pause before reacting impulsively.
- Respond promptly when convicted.
- Ask for wisdom before important decisions.
- Pray when we feel weak or uncertain.
- Practise gratitude and recognise our Creator's presence.
- Choose truth when deception seems easier.
- Choose forgiveness over vengeance.
- Choose self-control rather than being ruled by anger or desire.
- Use our gifts to serve and strengthen others.
- Examine the fruit of our conduct.
- Return quickly when we realise we have gone astray.

Walking in the Spirit does not mean we never struggle. It means we are no longer required to struggle alone or remain captive to the old way.

Key Scriptures:

- Galatians 5:16, 25 — walk and keep in step with the Spirit.
- Ephesians 5:15–21 — walk wisely, give thanks and be filled with the Spirit.
- Ephesians 6:18 — pray in the Spirit.
- Philippians 2:12–13 — Almighty God works within us to desire and do His will.
- 1 Thessalonians 5:16–24 — pray, give thanks, test all things and remain faithful.
- Jude 20–21 — pray in the Holy Spirit and remain in divine love.

How We May Grieve or Resist the Holy Spirit

Because the Holy Spirit is relational, our choices affect our fellowship with Him. Scripture warns against resisting, quenching and grieving the Spirit.

We grieve Him when we knowingly persist in deception, bitterness, malice, corrupt speech, unforgiveness, pride or harmful conduct. We quench His work when we continually silence conviction, reject truth or refuse to use the gifts entrusted to us.

Our response should not be hopelessness, but repentance. We return to the Father, confess honestly, receive forgiveness and ask the Holy Spirit to renew and lead us again.

Key Scriptures:

- Isaiah 63:10 — rebellion grieves the Holy Spirit.
- Acts 5:3–4 — deception is an offence against the Spirit.
- Acts 7:51 — hearts may resist the Holy Spirit.
- Ephesians 4:25–32 — dishonesty, corrupt speech, bitterness and malice grieve Him.
- 1 Thessalonians 5:19–22 — do not quench the Spirit; test all things.
- 1 John 1:7–9 — confession brings forgiveness and cleansing.

Asking to Be Filled with the Holy Spirit

Yeshua taught that Abba Father gives the Holy Spirit to those who ask. We may therefore come openly and invite the Holy Spirit's continuing work within us.

Being filled with the Spirit is not about losing personal responsibility or becoming controlled without consent. It is willing surrender to our Creator's loving presence, truth and power. The Holy Spirit strengthens rather than erases our capacity to choose what is right.

Key Scriptures:

- Luke 11:9–13 — the Father gives the Holy Spirit to those who ask.
- John 7:37–39 — those who thirst are invited to come and receive.
- Acts 1:8 — the Holy Spirit gives power to bear witness.
- Acts 2:38–39 — the gift is promised to those whom our Creator calls.
- Acts 4:29–31 — believers are filled and strengthened with courage.
- Ephesians 5:18–21 — believers are instructed to be filled with the Spirit.



Prayer to Receive and Welcome the Holy Spirit

Abba Father, my loving Creator, thank You for promising that I do not have to walk alone. Thank You for sending the Holy Spirit as Helper, Comforter, Teacher and Spirit of truth.

I open my heart to You and ask You to fill me with Your Holy Spirit. Cleanse me from everything that resists Your love and truth. Give me a new heart that desires Your ways and a willing spirit that responds to Your guidance.

Holy Spirit, dwell within me and make the Father's love known to me. Reveal Yeshua more deeply and bring His words to my remembrance. Comfort me in grief, strengthen me in weakness, correct me when I go astray and guide me into truth.

Help me recognise Your voice and test every thought, impression and teaching wisely. Protect me from deception, fear, pride and counterfeit guidance. Let everything I receive be consistent with Scripture, the character of Yeshua and the highest laws of love.

Write our Creator's ways upon my heart. Grow within me love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness and self-control.

Show me the gifts You have entrusted to me and teach me to use them humbly for the wellbeing of others. May I never use spiritual authority to control, frighten or exalt myself. Let love govern every gift and every action. Help me walk with You each day—listening, learning, repenting, trusting and obeying. May my life bring honour to Abba Father and reflect the heart and character of Yeshua. Amen.

A Daily Invitation

Holy Spirit, be my Helper and Comforter today. Lead me into truth, bring Yeshua's words to my remembrance and write our Creator's ways upon my heart. Guide my thoughts, words, choices and

relationships. Help me love our Creator, love my neighbour and do no harm. Let my life produce good fruit and bring peace, healing and restoration. Amen.

Salvation and Personal Relationship with Our Creator

The Father's Invitation to Come Home

Salvation is entering into a relationship where we allow God to change us. Its more than accepting a belief or belonging to a religious organisation. It is Almighty God our Creator lovingly rescuing us from sin, separation and spiritual death; forgiving and cleansing us through Yeshua; giving us new life through the Holy Spirit; and restoring us back to a loving personal relationship with Himself.



The heart of salvation is revealed in Yeshua's account of the lost son. When the son recognised how far he had wandered, he arose and returned to his father. While he was still a great distance away, his father saw him, was moved with compassion, ran to meet him, embraced him and welcomed him home.

This is the Father heart of Almighty God. He hates suffering and does not want us in pain and lovingly waits for us to return to Him. He calls us home, receives those broken and willing to admit their mistakes and accept his help gladly and begins the work of healing and restoration.

Principal Scripture: Luke 15:17–24

“But when he was still a great way off, his father saw him and had compassion, and ran...”
— Luke 15:20, NKJV

Why We Need Salvation

1. We Were Created for Relationship with Our Creator

Almighty God created us for loving relationship with Himself and with one another. We were created to know His voice, receive His love, reflect His character and faithfully steward what He has made. Our deepest need is therefore not merely for outward improvement, but to be restored to the Creator who gives us life, identity, purpose and truth.

Sin disrupts that relationship. Whenever we reject our Creator's ways and choose deception, selfishness, pride, hatred, exploitation or harm, we move away from the love and truth for which we were created.

Key Scriptures:

- Genesis 1:26–28 — our Creator gives life, purpose and responsibility.
- Genesis 2:7 — life comes from Almighty God.
- Deuteronomy 6:4–5 — we are called to love Him with our whole being.
- Matthew 22:37–40 — love for our Creator and neighbour summarises the Law and the Prophets.
- John 17:3 — eternal life is knowing the Father and Yeshua whom He sent.

2. All Have Sinned and Fallen Short

Sin is not limited to the most visible wrongdoing. It includes everything in our thoughts, words, motives and conduct that departs from our Creator's love, truth and righteousness. Pride, dishonesty, unforgiveness, greed, hatred, indifference, self-righteousness and failure to do the good we know to do all reveal our need for grace.

No man or woman can truthfully say that they have always loved our Creator completely, always loved their neighbour as themselves and never caused harm. We cannot restore ourselves to perfect relationship with Almighty God through our own effort.

Key Scriptures:

- Ecclesiastes 7:20 — no one continually does good without sinning.
- Isaiah 53:6 — all have turned to their own way.
- Isaiah 59:2 — sin creates separation from Almighty God.
- Romans 3:10–12 — none is righteous through personal merit.
- Romans 3:23 — all have sinned and fall short of God's glory.
- James 4:17 — failing to do known good is also sin.
- 1 John 1:8–10 — denying our sin deceives us; confession opens the way to cleansing.

3. Sin Brings Bondage, Separation and Death

Sin promises independence or satisfaction but produces bondage, broken relationships, fear, shame and death. Its consequences cannot be removed merely by ignoring them, comparing ourselves with others or performing enough good deeds to outweigh the wrong.

Yet judgment is not our Creator's desire for us. His warning concerning sin is an expression of love because He wants to rescue us from what destroys us.

Key Scriptures:

- John 8:34–36 — sin enslaves, but Yeshua brings true freedom.
- Romans 6:20–23 — sin leads to death, but eternal life is God's gift.
- Galatians 6:7–8 — we reap according to what we sow.
- James 1:14–15 — unchecked desire gives birth to sin and death.
- 2 Peter 3:9 — He desires repentance rather than destruction.



How Do We Make Things Right With Our Creator

1) Come As We Are

Almighty God, my Creator and Father, I come before You honestly. You created me for relationship with You, yet I recognise that I have not always lived according to Your love, truth and righteousness. I have sinned in my thoughts, words, choices and conduct, and I cannot cleanse or restore myself by my own strength.

Please bring into Your light everything within me that needs to be acknowledged. Give me humility to see truthfully, courage to confess without excuse and help me to know and experience that Your love and mercy is greater than my failure. Thank You for calling me home rather than abandoning me. Amen.

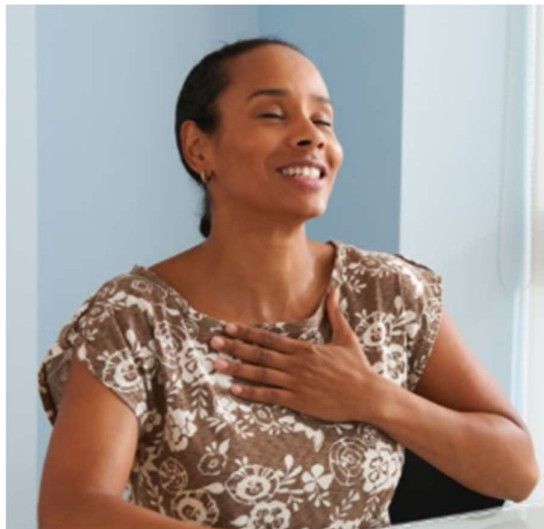
Yeshua came to reveal the Father, seek those who were lost, carry our sin and open the way back into relationship with our Creator. His life showed perfect love and obedience. His death revealed the seriousness of sin and the depth of divine mercy. His resurrection declared His victory over sin and death.



- 1 John 4:9–10 — love is revealed in our Creator sending His Son.
- Isaiah 53:4–6 — He carried our griefs, sorrows and wrongdoing.
- 1 Peter 2:24 — Yeshua bore our sins so that we might live righteously.
- 1 Corinthians 15:3–4 — Yeshua died, was buried and rose again.
- 2 Corinthians 5:18–21 — reconciliation with Almighty God is offered through Yeshua.
- John 3:16— “For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son...”

Hear and Receive the Good News

The journey begins by hearing the truth about Almighty God, Yeshua, sin, grace, forgiveness and new life. Hearing means more than receiving information. It includes allowing truth to reach our heart and responding to our Creator’s loving invitation.



Yeshua Is the Way Back to the Father

Yeshua does not merely provide information about salvation; He is the way through whom we are reconciled to the Father. His name carries the meaning that the LORD saves. Through Him we receive forgiveness, new life and welcome into our Creator’s family.

Salvation is not earned through ancestry, status, religious performance, personal goodness or membership of an organisation. It is received through trusting in what Almighty God has done through Yeshua.

Key Scriptures:

- John 14:6 — Yeshua is the way, the truth and the life.
- Acts 4:12 — salvation is found in Him.
- 1 Timothy 2:5–6 — Yeshua is the mediator who gave Himself for all.
- Hebrews 7:25 — He is able to save completely those who come to Almighty God through Him.

2) Admit Your Weaknesses and Failings To Our Creator

Repentance is a sincere change of heart and direction. It means recognising sin as sin, without concealing, minimising or transferring blame. It is agreeing honestly with Him and asking for mercy and cleansing.

It is choosing to turn away from the old path toward His love and truth. True repentance is more than regret, fear of consequences or outward apology. It produces a willingness to change, accept responsibility, make amends where possible and allow our Creator to transform us.



Key Scriptures:

- Ezekiel 18:30–32 — turn from wrongdoing and receive a new heart and spirit.
- Mark 1:14–15 — repent and believe the good news.
- Luke 13:3 — repentance is necessary.
- 2 Corinthians 7:10–11 — godly sorrow produces genuine change.

3) Receive Forgiveness

Our Creator God already knows everything we have done. Confession does not inform Him; it removes our hiding and opens our heart to receive His forgiveness and restoration.

Key Scriptures:

- 1 John 1:7–9 — Almighty God is faithful to forgive and cleanse those who confess.
- Hebrews 4:14–16 — we may approach the throne of grace for mercy and help.
- Psalm 51:10— “Create in me a clean heart, O God, And renew a steadfast spirit within me.”



Confess Yeshua Openly as Lord

What is believed within the heart is acknowledged openly. To confess Yeshua as Lord is to recognise His rightful authority and express our willingness to follow His way.

This confession is not a magic phrase. Words are meaningful when they express sincere faith, repentance and surrender. Almighty God sees the heart, and relationship begins through His grace, not through perfect wording.

Key Scriptures:

- Matthew 10:32–33 — Yeshua calls us to acknowledge Him.
- Luke 9:23–24 — following Him involves surrendering the old self-directed way.
- Romans 10:9–10 — heartfelt belief and open confession belong together.
- Philippians 2:9–11 — every tongue will confess that Yeshua is Lord.
- 1 John 4:14–15 — confession of the Son expresses abiding relationship with Almighty God.

Receive Salvation as a Gift of Grace

We cannot purchase salvation, inherit it from family or earn it by becoming good enough. Good works are the fruit of salvation, not its price. Our Creator saves us because He is merciful and because Yeshua has opened the way.

This grace humbles us because none can boast. It also gives hope because no past is beyond our Creator's power to forgive and restore when we truly turn to Him.

Key Scriptures:

- Romans 3:21–26 — righteousness is given through faith in Yeshua.
- Romans 5:1–2 — faith brings peace with Almighty God and access to grace.
- Romans 6:23 — eternal life is Almighty God's gift.
- Ephesians 2:4–10 — grace saves and then leads us into good works.
- Titus 3:4–7 — salvation comes through mercy and renewal, not personal merit.

A Prayer of Repentance, Faith and Surrender

The following prayer may help give words to a sincere response. The prayer itself does not save us; Almighty God saves by grace through faith in Yeshua. These words should therefore be spoken freely, honestly and from the heart.

Almighty God, my Creator and loving Father, I come to You as I am. I believe that You created me for relationship with You and that You love me. I acknowledge that I have sinned, followed my own ways and fallen short of Your love, truth and righteousness. I am truly sorry, and I choose to turn away from sin and return to You.

I ask You to forgive me for every wrong thought, word, choice and action. Please cleanse me, heal what has been broken and help me repair the harm I have caused wherever that is possible and right.

I believe that You sent Yeshua to reveal Your heart and open the way of salvation. I believe that He died for my sins and rose again. I receive Yeshua as my Saviour and confess Him as Lord. I place my trust in Your grace rather than in my own goodness or effort.

Please receive me, give me new life and restore me to relationship with You. Place Your ways within my heart. Send Your Holy Spirit to live within me as Helper, Comforter, Teacher and Spirit of truth. Teach me to recognise Your voice, understand Your Word and walk in love and obedience.

I surrender my past, present and future to You. Lead me away from everything that brings deception, bondage or harm, and into truth, freedom, healing and righteousness. Help me love You with my whole heart and love my neighbour as myself.

Thank You for hearing me. Thank You for Your mercy, forgiveness and salvation. Thank You for welcoming me home and beginning a new work within me. In the name of Yeshua, Amen.

4) Ask For Daily Infilling of Power to Live His Way

Yeshua promised that the Father would send the Holy Spirit to remain with and within those who belong to Him. The Holy Spirit is the Spirit of truth who teaches, comforts, convicts, strengthens, reminds us of Yeshua's words and transforms our character.

We ask our Father to fill us with His Holy Spirit, yielding every part of our lives to His loving work. This is not merely an emotional experience. The evidence of His continuing work includes increasing love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness and self-control.

Key Scriptures:

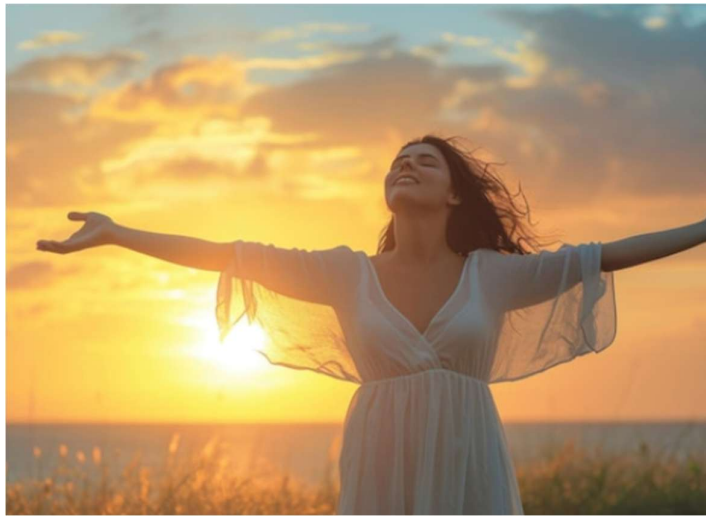
- Ezekiel 36:25–27 — our Creator promises cleansing, a new heart and His Spirit within.
- Luke 11:9–13 — the Father gives the Holy Spirit to those who ask.
- John 14:16–17, 26 — the Holy Spirit is Helper, Comforter and Teacher.
- Galatians 5:16–25 — walking in the Spirit produces His fruit.

Prayer to Welcome the Holy Spirit's Work in Our Life

Loving Father, thank You for the gift of Your Holy Spirit. I welcome Your presence and yield my heart, mind, words, choices, relationships, gifts and future to You.

Holy Spirit, be my Helper, Comforter and Teacher. Lead me into truth and bring Yeshua's words to my remembrance. Reveal anything within me that needs healing, repentance or change. Replace fear with love, deception with truth, bondage with freedom and hardness with compassion.

Write our Creator's ways upon my heart. Grow within me the fruit of love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness and self-control. Give me wisdom to recognise Your guidance and courage to obey. Amen.



Be Baptised as an Outward Expression of Faith

Yeshua instructed His followers to make disciples and baptise them. In the earliest preaching of the good news, repentance, faith, baptism and receiving the Holy Spirit were closely connected.

Baptism expresses identification with Yeshua's death, burial and resurrection. It represents leaving the old life behind, being cleansed and beginning a new life under His lordship.

Key Scriptures:

- Matthew 28:18–20 — Yeshua instructs His followers to baptise and teach.
- Acts 2:38–41 — those receiving the message were baptised.
- Acts 10:44–48 — Cornelius and his household received the Spirit and were baptised.
- Acts 16:25–34 — the jailer believed and was baptised.
- Romans 6:3–4 — baptism portrays death to the old way and newness of life.

Prayer of Dedication

Father, as I begin this new life, help me follow Yeshua openly and faithfully. Lead me concerning baptism and connect me with trustworthy followers who love You, honour Scripture and demonstrate good fruit. May my outward confession agree with the inward work You are doing in my heart. Amen.

5) Thank Him and Make Decision to Seek Him First in All Things

Almighty God, my loving Creator and Father, I thank You for seeking me when I was lost and welcoming me when I turned toward You. Thank You that Your love is greater than my sin, Your mercy greater than my shame and Your restoring power greater than everything that has been broken.

Thank You for Yeshua—for His life, His words, His sacrifice, His resurrection and the way He has opened for me to come home to You. Thank You that I am not required to earn Your salvation, but may receive it as Your gift of grace through faith.

Thank You for forgiving and cleansing me. Thank You for giving me a new beginning, a new heart and a new purpose. Thank You for the Holy Spirit, my Helper and Comforter, who teaches me, corrects me, strengthens me and writes Your ways upon my heart.

Thank You that I may speak with You in prayer, listen through Your Word and walk with You each day. Thank You that I need not face suffering, growth or change alone.

Let my gratitude become visible through the life I now live. Help me love You wholeheartedly, love my neighbour as myself and do no harm. May I speak truth, practise mercy, accept personal responsibility, repair harm, steward my gifts faithfully and contribute to peace, reconciliation and unity.

May my life increasingly reflect the heart and character of Yeshua. All honour, thanksgiving and praise belong to You, Almighty God, my Creator and Father. Amen.



6) Keep Connected in Daily Relationship

Speak with Our Creator in Prayer

Personal relationship grows through honest, regular communication. Prayer is a conversation, it includes worship, giving thanks, confession, expressing our thoughts and feelings honestly, asking for help, guidance and our needs, remaining still to listen and hear his answers. As we get to know our heavenly Father we learn to clearly know his voice.

We need not perform or use impressive language. Yeshua taught us to come to our Father sincerely, trusting that He knows our needs. We may speak openly about joy, fear, pain, confusion, failure and hope.

Key Scriptures:

- Psalm 62:8 — pour out your heart before Almighty God.
- Matthew 6:5–13 — Yeshua teaches sincere, relational prayer.
- Matthew 7:7–11 — ask, seek and knock.
- Philippians 4:6–7 — pray with thankful hearts and God will keep us in peace.
- Hebrews 4:14–16 — we can confidently come to God at any time and ask for forgiveness and help.
- 1 Peter 5:7 — cast every care upon Him because He cares.



A Simple Daily Prayer

Father, thank You for the gift of this day and for Your presence with me. Help me love You, love my neighbour and do no harm. Search my heart and correct anything that is not aligned with Your ways.

Holy Spirit, guide my thoughts, words and choices. Give me wisdom for today, strength for each responsibility and compassion for those I meet. Help me recognise opportunities to serve, repair harm and bring peace.

Protect me from deception and temptation. Teach me to hear Your voice through Scripture and to respond with trust and obedience. May my life reflect the love and character of Yeshua. Amen.

Learn His Ways Through Scripture So Written on Our Heart

A relationship includes both speaking and listening. Scripture helps us learn our Creator's character, recognise His voice, understand Yeshua's teachings and test what we believe we are hearing.

Reading should not be merely an intellectual exercise or a search for isolated rules. We ask the Holy Spirit to reveal the Fatherheart, correct our thinking and show how truth should be lived.

A helpful beginning is to read one Gospel slowly—particularly John or Luke—asking:

- What does this passage reveal about our Creator?
- What does it reveal about Yeshua?
- What truth am I being invited to believe?
- Is there something to confess, receive or change?
- How can I put this teaching into practice today?



Key Scriptures:

- Jeremiah 31:31–34 — our Creator promises to write His law upon the heart.
- Psalm 119:9–16, 105 — His Word cleanses, guides and gives light.
- John 8:31–32 — continuing in Yeshua's word brings truth and freedom.
- John 14:21–26 — love, obedience and the Holy Spirit's teaching are connected.
- John 17:17 — our Creator's Word is truth.
- 2 Timothy 3:14–17 — Scripture teaches, corrects and equips.
- Hebrews 4:12 — the Word exposes the thoughts and intentions of the heart.
- James 1:22–25 — we are called to practise the Word, not merely hear it.

Remain in Loving Fellowship and Community

Our relationship with our Creator God is personal, but it is not intended to remain isolated. Loving our neighbour is living in community. Community is not a building, it is building strong connections and a sense of belonging. Fellowship means gathering together with other believers for support and encouragement. There is commitment to caring for one another and contributing to the wellbeing of others.

Leaders are there to serve others and show love in action. A healthy community and/or fellowship is one that is centred on relationship and caring where all have something to contribute. We remain in unity by being connected to our Creator who is the source of love and living according to top 2 commands of Love Our Creator, Love Our Neighbour as Ourselves, where love does no harm.



Key Scriptures:

- Acts 2:42–47 — the early believers generously gave to each other, supported each other.
- Romans 12:3–18 — different gifts contribute to one body.
- 1 Corinthians 12:12–27 — every member has value and purpose.
- Galatians 6:1–2 — restore gently and bear one another's burdens.
- Ephesians 4:11–16 — speaking the truth in love helps us all to grow in maturity.
- 1 John 4:7–12 — love for one another reveals our Creator's work among us.

Practise Forgiveness, Restoration and Repair

Receiving mercy changes how we respond to others. We are called to forgive, but biblical forgiveness does not require concealing wrongdoing, remaining in danger or pretending that trust has already been restored.

Where we have caused harm, we confess, accept responsibility and make amends where possible.



Where another has caused harm, we forgive however keep in place boundaries of protection to prevent further harm until they have changed. Reconciliation requires truth and willingness from those involved; restored trust normally grows through changed conduct and reliability over time.

Key Scriptures:

- Matthew 5:23–24 — seek reconciliation when another has something against us.
- Matthew 6:12–15 — receiving and extending forgiveness are deeply connected.
- Matthew 18:15–17 — address conflict directly and then seek appropriate help if needed.
- Luke 17:3–4 — correction, repentance and forgiveness belong together.
- Luke 19:1–10 — Zacchaeus demonstrates repentance through making amends for his wrongs.
- Romans 12:17–21 — overcome evil with good.
- Colossians 3:12–15 — be kind, compassionate, humble, forgiving as we have also been forgiven.
- James 5:16 — confess to one another and pray we might be healed.



He Promises to Be With Us Through Life's Ups and Downs

A new relationship with our Creator does not mean there will be no trials, questions or setbacks. Spiritual growth is a continuing journey. Some healing is immediate; other healing unfolds through time, prayer, wise support, changed habits and perseverance.

When we fall, we do not need to hide. We return to our Father, confess honestly, receive correction and continue walking. His faithfulness is greater than our weakness.



Key Scriptures:

- Psalm 23 — our Shepherd leads, restores and remains present in dark valleys.
- Proverbs 24:16 — the righteous may fall but rise again.

- Matthew 11:28–30 — Yeshua gives rest to the weary.
- Romans 5:1–5 — trials can produce perseverance, character and hope.
- Romans 8:26–39 — the Spirit helps our weakness, and nothing separates us from divine love.
- Philippians 1:6 — our Creator completes the good work He begins.
- Philippians 3:12–14 — continue forward toward the calling.
- Hebrews 12:1–3 — run with endurance while looking to Yeshua.
- 1 Peter 5:6–10 — after suffering, our Creator restores and strengthens.
- 1 John 1:9–2:2 — we can boldly come to God to receive forgiveness as he freely gives it to us.

The Invitation

My sons and daughters.

Come as you are. Come honestly. Come willingly.

Come with your questions, wounds, failures and hopes.

Salvation is not a reward for those who have already made themselves whole. It is my gift for those who turn to Me and place their trust in my son Yeshua and receive Our grace.

I am calling my sons and daughters home.



Genesis, Creation, Relationship and the Beginning of the Father's Story

Section One: Genesis and Creation

Scripture

Genesis 1:1–5

- 1 In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth.
- 2 The earth was without form, and void; and darkness was on the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God was hovering over the face of the waters.
- 3 Then God said, "Let there be light"; and there was light.
- 4 And God saw the light, that it was good; and God divided the light from the darkness.
- 5 God called the light Day, and the darkness He called Night. So the evening and the morning were the first day.

Names of God Used in Chosen Scripture

Genesis 1:1–5

- 1 In the beginning **Elohim** created the heavens and the earth.
- 2 The earth was without form, and void; and darkness was on the face of the deep. And the Spirit of **Elohim** was hovering over the face of the waters.
- 3 Then **Elohim** said, "Let there be light"; and there was light.
- 4 And **Elohim** saw the light, that it was good; and **Elohim** divided the light from the darkness.
- 5 **Elohim** called the light Day, and the darkness He called Night. So the evening and the morning were the first day.

Name restored: Elohim

NOG confirms that Genesis 1 uses **Elohim**, including "In the beginning Elohim created..." and *Ruach Elohim* ("Spirit of Elohim") in verse 2.

The Father's Heart

The opening words of Scripture introduce us not first to creation, but to the Creator Himself.

The Bible begins with a simple yet profound declaration:

"In the beginning God..."

Everything else that follows throughout Scripture begins with this truth.

Before there were nations, governments, kings, judges, courts, laws written by men, wealth, possessions, occupations or families, there was God.

The Scriptures reveal a Creator who existed before time itself, complete in wisdom, perfect in love and lacking nothing. He did not create because He was lonely or because He needed servants. Throughout the Bible we discover that God is entirely sufficient within Himself. Creation therefore flowed, not from necessity, but from the overflowing goodness of His nature.

The first recorded action of God is to create. This immediately reveals something about His character.

God brings life where there was no life. He brings order where there was disorder.

He brings beauty where there was emptiness. He brings light where there was darkness.

Creation itself becomes the first expression of His love, generosity and desire to share life with His creation.

The Scriptures also reveal the presence of the Spirit of God moving upon the waters before the work of creation unfolds. Even before light appeared, God was actively present, preparing creation with wisdom, intention and purpose.

Then God speaks. **"Let there be light."** The first thing God creates is light.

Before mankind could walk with Him, before the earth could bring forth life, light was given. Light throughout Scripture becomes a beautiful picture of God's own character. It represents truth, life, purity, wisdom, hope and His presence among His people.

After creating the light, God declares that it is good.

This simple statement is repeated throughout the creation account, reminding us that everything God creates reflects His goodness. Evil, suffering and death are not introduced by the Creator in these opening chapters but appear later as a consequence of mankind's choice.

The opening verses of Genesis therefore establish the foundation for the entire Bible. They reveal a God whose first recorded actions are characterised by creativity, generosity, order, beauty, purpose and goodness. They introduce us to a Father who delights in bringing life and preparing a world in which mankind may know Him, walk with Him and enjoy relationship with Him.

- God is the eternal Creator of heaven and earth.
- Everything begins with God.
- Creation reflects God's wisdom, order and purpose.
- God's first recorded actions reveal His goodness and generosity.
- God's Word possesses creative power.
- Everything God created was intended for good.
- Creation reveals the loving character of the Creator.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

Look around you and see My goodness.

Know Me as your Creator.

When darkness or uncertainty surrounds you, come to Me.

Let My Word guide you and bring light to your path.

Trust Me, even when you cannot yet see the way.

Receive the life I have given you with gratitude,

and let My love and goodness shine through you to those around you."



1.2 Man Created in the Image of God

Scripture

Genesis 1:26–31

26 Gen 1:26 Then God said, "Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness; let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, and over the cattle, over all the earth and over every creeping thing that creeps on the earth."

27 So God created man in His image; in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them.

28 Then God blessed them, and God said to them, "Be fruitful and multiply; fill the earth and subdue it; have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, and over every living thing that moves on the earth."

29 And God said, "See, I have given you every herb that yields seed which is on the face of all the earth, and every tree whose fruit yields seed; to you it shall be for food.

30 "Also, to every beast of the earth, to every bird of the air, and to everything that creeps on the earth, in which there is life, I have given every green herb for food"; and it was so.

31 And God saw every thing that he had made, and behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

Names of God In Chosen Scripture:

Genesis 1:26–31

26 Then **Elohim** said, “Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness; let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, and over the cattle, over all the earth and over every creeping thing that creeps on the earth.”

27 So **Elohim** created man in His own image; in the image of **Elohim** He created him; male and female He created them.

28 Then **Elohim** blessed them, and **Elohim** said to them, “Be fruitful and multiply; fill the earth and subdue it; have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, and over every living thing that moves on the earth.”

29 And **Elohim** said, “See, I have given you every herb that yields seed which is on the face of all the earth, and every tree whose fruit yields seed; to you it shall be for food.”

30 “Also, to every beast of the earth, to every bird of the air, and to everything that creeps on the earth, in which there is life, I have given every green herb for food”; and it was so.

31 Then **Elohim** saw everything that He had made, and indeed it was very good. So the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

NOG confirms **Elohim** throughout this passage, including verses 25–27.

The Father’s Heart

Having lovingly prepared the heavens, the earth, the seas, the plants, the trees, and every living creature, God now brings His work of creation to its climax.

Like a loving father preparing a home for his sons and daughters, God first provided light, food, water, beauty, purpose and abundant life before creating those who would enjoy His creation.

From the very beginning, His heart was one of generous provision rather than scarcity.

Unlike every other act of creation, God pauses and says, “**Let us make man in our image, after our likeness.**” This declaration marks mankind as unique within all creation.

Man was not created merely to exist, but to live in relationship with the Creator and to reflect His character throughout the earth.

Being created in the image of God speaks of far more than physical form. It reveals that mankind was created with the capacity to know God, to love, to communicate, to reason, to exercise wisdom, to create, to show compassion, to nurture relationships, to distinguish between good and evil, and to care responsibly for creation. These qualities enable mankind to reflect, in part, the character of the One who created him.

The Scriptures record that “**male and female created he them.**” Together, man and woman share equally in bearing the image of God and together receive His blessing and His commission.

God's first words to mankind were words of blessing: “**And God blessed them...**”

This is significant. Before giving responsibility, God gave blessing. Before speaking of dominion, He affirmed His favour. Before asking mankind to care for creation, He first established them in relationship with Himself.

The instruction to be fruitful, multiply, replenish the earth and exercise dominion should therefore be understood within the context of God's blessing. Dominion was never intended to be domination or exploitation. Rather, it was an invitation to partner with the Creator in caring for the world He had made. God entrusted mankind with stewardship over His creation, calling them to govern with wisdom, responsibility, humility and love.

The repeated phrase “**I have given**” further reveals God's generous nature. The earth and its abundance are first presented as gifts from the Creator. Food, seed-bearing plants and fruit-bearing trees are described as

His provision for both mankind and the animals. God's first interaction with humanity is therefore characterised by generosity rather than demand.

After creating man God's declares that everything He had made was **"very good."** Creation was complete. Nothing was lacking. Harmony existed between God, mankind and creation. There was no fear, no shame, no conflict, no violence, no injustice and no death. The world reflected the goodness of its Creator. These verses reveal not only the beginning of human history but also God's original intention for mankind: to live in loving relationship with Him, to enjoy His provision, to care faithfully for His creation, and to reflect His character through lives marked by love, truth, wisdom and faithful stewardship.

Man Created in God's Image

God created man and woman for relationship.
Every man and woman is created uniquely in His own image and likeness. .
Every life has immeasurable value. Every life has purpose. Every life is a gift.
God created sons and daughters, not servants.
God's provision demonstrates His generous and caring nature.
Dominion is a responsibility of stewardship rather than exploitation.
Authority is given to serve, protect and nurture, not to dominate.
Before God asked man to serve, He first served man.
Leadership begins with service.
Authority carries responsibility.
God entrusted mankind to care for His creation.
The Father's desire is that His character be reflected throughout the earth.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,
"Come and know Me as your Creator,
I gave you life and created you with love,
Discover the purpose for which I created you.
Let your life reflect My character "



1.3 God Dwells with Man

Scripture

Genesis 2:7–9

7 And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

8 And the Lord God planted a garden Eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the Lord God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

Genesis 2:15–18

15 And the Lord God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it.

16 And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden you may freely eat:

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, you shall not eat of it: for in the day that you eat of it you shall surely die.

18 And the Lord God said, It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him a help mate for him.

Genesis 2:21–25

- 21** And the Lord God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof.
- 22** And the rib which the Lord God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her to the man.
- 23** And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man.
- 24** Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.
- 25** And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

Names of God Used in Chosen Scripture

Genesis 2:7–9

7 And **Yahweh Elohim** formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

8 And **Yahweh Elohim** planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there He put the man whom He had formed.

9 And out of the ground **Yahweh Elohim** made every tree grow that is pleasant to the sight and good for food. The tree of life was also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.

Name restored: Yahweh Elohim

This is an important transition. Genesis 1 uses **Elohim**, while Genesis 2:7–9 identifies Him as **Yahweh Elohim**. NOG confirms that wording explicitly.

The Father's Heart

Genesis chapter two draws us into a more personal account of creation. While Genesis chapter one reveals God's sovereign work in bringing the universe into existence, chapter two reveals His intimate care for mankind.

The Scriptures describe God personally forming man from the dust of the ground and breathing into him the breath of life. This beautiful picture reminds us that life is not accidental or impersonal. Every breath is a gift from the Creator, and mankind's life begins with the very breath of God.

God then plants a garden in Eden and places the man there. Again we see His heart of provision. Before asking man to cultivate and care for the garden, God prepares a place of beauty, abundance and life. The garden is filled with trees that are "pleasant to the sight" and "good for food," revealing that God delights not only in meeting mankind's needs but also in surrounding His sons and daughters with beauty and abundance.

The first responsibility given to man was to care for His garden. Work was therefore not introduced as a punishment but as a joyful partnership with God in caring for His creation. Purposeful work is presented as a blessing that enables mankind to contribute, create and steward the gifts entrusted to him.

God then gives a single command concerning the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. This instruction introduces the principle of freedom with responsibility. Genuine love requires freedom, and genuine relationship requires trust. God does not compel obedience; rather, He invites mankind to freely choose to trust His wisdom and goodness.

The Bible begins not with God's desire to control mankind, but with His desire to share life with mankind. He created man in His own image, not because He needed servants, but because He desired sons and daughters who would freely choose to know Him, walk with Him, and reflect His character on the earth. Every commandment that follows is given to protect relationship. The Bible is therefore a story of a Father's love.

The Father desires relationship, gives life, provides a home, gives meaningful purpose.
The Father gives freedom with loving boundaries.

The Father desire is to dwell with mankind.
Relationship remains at the heart of His design.

God created Man and Woman for Relationship.

One of the most tender statements is found in verse 18: **"It is not good that the man should be alone."**

For the first time in creation, God declares that something is "not good." The answer is relationship. Woman is created as a suitable companion, and together man and woman reflect God's design for family, companionship and covenant love.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

Come and walk with Me.

I created you for relationship.

I desire to dwell with you, speak with you and share life with you.

Receive what I have provided.

Enjoy the beauty I have created.

Care faithfully for what I place into your hands.

Love one another.

Do not believe you were created to walk through life alone.

Remain close to Me and allow love, trust, honesty and peace to shape your relationships."



1.4 Purposeful Work - A Joyful Partnership with God

Scripture

Genesis 2:15

15 And the Lord God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to tend it and to keep it.

Genesis 2:15

15 And **Yahweh Elohim** took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to tend it and to keep it.

Name restored: Yahweh Elohim

NOG expressly identifies the subject of Genesis 2:15 as **Yahweh Elohim**.

The Father's Heart

This single verse quietly reveals one of the greatest truths about the Father's heart.

God gave man meaningful work.

The tragedy is that after the Fall, work became burdened by frustration, selfish ambition and exhaustion.

The Father's original intention was very different.

This is significant because it changes how we understand work itself.

Many people think work became part of God's punishment after the Fall.

Genesis teaches something entirely different.

Work existed before sin. Work was originally part of God's blessing.

The Father did not place man into the garden merely to admire His creation.

He invited him to participate in it. Each morning Adam awakens surrounded by beauty.

Every tree has been planted by God. Every flower has been designed by God.

Every animal reflects God's creativity. The rivers flow. The birds sing. Life flourishes.

Then the Father gently says, "Come and steward with Me."

Not because God needed help, but because relationship grows through shared purpose.

A loving father does not ask his sons and daughters to help build something because he cannot do it alone. He invites the sons and daughters because he delights in sharing life together. Likewise, the Father invited mankind to participate in caring for creation. Work and stewardship is therefore an expression of relationship. God could have cared for the garden Himself. Instead He entrusted it to man, what incredible trust and dignity.

Meaningful work becomes worship and gratitude to the Creator. Work was designed to bring joy. To develop gifts. To bless others. To care for creation. And above all to share life with Him.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

Come and work with Me. I have placed gifts within you for a
Do not measure your value by success, wealth or recognition.
Measure it by love.

Whatever I have entrusted to your hands, care for it faithfully.

Whether your work is seen by many or known only by Me, it has value.

Walk beside Me. Create with Me. Serve with Me.

Bless others with the gifts I have placed within you.

Together we will bring life wherever you go."



purpose.

1.5 Freedom — Love Always Gives Choice

Scripture

Genesis 2:16–17

16 And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden you may freely eat:

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, you shall not eat of it: for in the day that you eat of it you shall surely die.

Names of God Used in Chosen Scripture

Genesis 2:16–17

16 And **Yahweh Elohim** commanded the man, saying, "Of every tree of the garden you may freely eat:

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, you shall not eat of it: for in the day that you eat of it you shall surely die."

Name restored: Yahweh Elohim

NOG again confirms **Yahweh Elohim** for Genesis 2:16–17.

The Father's Heart

These two verses demonstrate the Father's love.

After creating the world, providing every need, blessing mankind, entrusting them with meaningful work, and inviting them into relationship, God gives only one command.

"Of every tree of the garden you may freely eat."

The Father begins with abundance.

Before speaking of one restriction, He first reminds mankind of everything He has already provided.

His heart is generous. His desire is not to withhold life, but to freely give it.

The single boundary He establishes is not given to diminish freedom but to protect it.
Just as loving parents establish boundaries to safeguard their sons and daughters, God provides one clear instruction within a garden overflowing with provision.
Love always protects. Love always guides. Love always desires what is best.

The presence of choice also reveals something profound about God's character.
Love cannot exist where there is no freedom.
If obedience could only occur because there was no alternative, it would not be an act of love or trust.
Freedom is one of God's greatest gifts. Genuine love requires genuine choice.
Love establishes healthy boundaries. Boundaries protect relationship.
The Father does not force love. He patiently builds relationship.
Even when mankind chooses poorly, the Father continues calling His sons and daughters back to Himself.
Throughout Scripture this same invitation continues.
The Father delights in sons and daughters who freely choose to walk with Him.

Reflection and Daily Living

Healthy relationships flourish where love and freedom exist together.
Parents, teachers, leaders and communities honour one another when they guide with wisdom while respecting the freedom and dignity of those in their care.
Freedom is never licence to harm others. Rather, it is the opportunity to choose love, truth and responsibility. Every day presents us with choices.
Each choice becomes an opportunity to grow in love, trust and wisdom.
The Father invites us not to obey from fear, but to walk with Him because we know His heart is always for our good.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,
I have not created you to live in fear.
I have created you to live in freedom and love.
Trust My wisdom, for every boundary I establish flows from My love.
Walk with Me willingly.
Choose life. Choose truth. Choose love.
I will never force your heart.
I patiently invite it."



1.6 Marriage — The First Covenant of Love

Scripture

Genesis 2:18, 21–24

18 And the Lord God said, It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make a helper for him.
21 And the Lord God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof.
22 And the rib which the Lord God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her to the man.
23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man.
24 Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

Names of God Used in Chosen Scripture

Genesis 2:18, 21–24

18 And **Yahweh Elohim** said, “It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make a helper for him.”

21 And **Yahweh Elohim** caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and He took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof.

22 Then the rib which **Yahweh Elohim** had taken from man He made into a woman, and He brought her to the man.

NOG confirms **Yahweh Elohim** as the divine name in this passage.

The Father’s Heart

For the first time in the creation account, God declares that something is **"not good."**

It is not because creation is incomplete. It is because relationship is incomplete.

The Father's heart has always been relationship.

He Himself lives in perfect relationship, and He created man to experience loving relationships with both Himself and one another.

Woman is God's loving answer to man's aloneness.

Together, man and woman reflect complementary gifts and share together in the blessing and responsibilities God entrusted to them.

Scripture tells us that God Himself brought the woman to the man. The first marriage begins with the Father's blessing. Marriage is presented as a covenant of love, faithfulness and unity.



The words, **"one flesh,"** speak of a profound unity that extends beyond physical union.

Marriage becomes a partnership of heart, purpose, service and mutual care.

It is a relationship in which two lives are joined together in faithful love.

The first family therefore becomes the foundation upon which healthy communities are built.

Within loving families, sons and daughters first encounter kindness, forgiveness, generosity, responsibility, encouragement and belonging.

Throughout Scripture, covenant relationships repeatedly illustrate God's own faithfulness. His commitment to His people reflects the steadfast love He desires to see expressed in human relationships.

Reflection and Daily Living

The Father created relationship. Love was His design from the beginning.

Strong relationships are built through trust, mutual honour and respect, communication, forgiveness and shared purpose.

Healthy communities begin with healthy marriage and family relationships.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,
Love one another as I have loved you.
Honour one another. Walk together.
Encourage one another. Forgive quickly. Serve joyfully.
Build homes where My peace is welcome and love is freely given.
Let your relationships reflect My faithfulness."



1.7 Walking With God — The Father's Presence

Scripture

Genesis 3:8a And they heard the voice of the Lord God walking in the garden in the cool of the day...

Names of God Used in Chosen Scripture

Genesis 3:8a

8a And they heard the voice of **Yahweh Elohim** walking in the garden in the cool of the day...

Name restored: Yahweh Elohim

NOG identifies the divine name in Genesis 3:8 as **Yahweh Elohim**.

The Father's Heart

This simple verse reveals one of the most beautiful pictures in all of Scripture.

God walked with His sons and daughters.

The Scriptures do not portray the Father as distant or unreachable. Instead, they reveal a God who delights in being present with those He loves. The image of the Lord walking in the garden speaks of fellowship, friendship and daily communion.

The garden was the place where God would visit daily. The Father's desire was to share life with mankind—to guide, teach, encourage and enjoy fellowship with them.

This theme continues throughout the whole Bible. God dwelt with Israel through the Tabernacle and later the Temple. In Yeshua, God came among mankind as Emmanuel, "God with us." Through the Holy Spirit, believers are assured of God's continual presence. The biblical story culminates with the promise that God will dwell with His people forever.

The Father's desire has never changed. He has always sought relationship.

He has always desired to walk with His sons and daughters.

His invitation is still the same. **"Walk with Me."**

Reflection and Daily Living

In the midst of busy lives, the Father continues inviting us to spend time with Him. Relationship grows through conversation, listening, gratitude and trust. Just as close friendships deepen through time together, our relationship with God flourishes as we walk with Him each day.

The Father's first desire was to be known personally. Take a quiet moment today. Walk with Him, listen, speak honestly, receive His peace. As we spend time to know him we become more like Him

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

Walk with Me. I am near.

Share your joys with Me.

Bring Me your fears.

Allow Me to guide your steps.

My desire has always been to dwell with My sons and daughters.

Walk with Me today."



Section Two

THE FALL OF MANKIND AND THE FATHER'S PROMISE OF RESTORATION

(Genesis Chapters 3–11)

Introduction

Genesis chapters one and two conclude with a beautiful picture of perfect relationship. God walked with mankind in the garden He had lovingly prepared. There was trust without fear, openness without shame, meaningful work without hardship, and joyful fellowship between the Creator and His sons and daughters.

Genesis chapter three marks one of the most significant turning points in all of Scripture. It records not merely the entrance of sin into the world, but the breaking of a relationship founded upon love and trust. Yet even here, the Father's heart remains unchanged.

As we continue reading, we discover that the central message of these chapters is not simply mankind's failure. Rather, it is the unwavering faithfulness of a loving Father who immediately begins seeking, restoring and redeeming His sons and daughters. Throughout these chapters we see the consequences of choices that move away from God's wisdom. We witness fear replacing peace, shame replacing innocence, blame replacing responsibility, violence replacing love, and pride replacing humility.

Yet alongside every consequence we also see mercy. Alongside every failure we find hope.

We discover God's desire to preserve life and restore relationship.

1.8 Freedom and Choice

Scripture

Genesis 3:1–7

Gen 3:1 Now the serpent was more cunning than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said to the woman, "Has God indeed said, 'You shall not eat of every tree of the garden'?" Gen 3:2 And the woman said to the serpent, "We may eat the fruit of the trees of the garden; Gen 3:3 "but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God has said, 'You shall not eat it, nor shall you touch it, lest you die.' " Gen 3:4 Then the serpent said to the woman, "You will not surely die. Gen 3:5 "For God knows that in the day you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil." Gen 3:6 So when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree desirable to make one wise, she took of its fruit and ate. She also gave to her husband with her, and he ate. Gen 3:7 Then the eyes of both of them were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves coverings

Names of God used in chosen scripture from original Hebrew Text:

Genesis 3:1–7

- 1** Now the serpent was more cunning than any beast of the field which **Yahweh Elohim** had made. And he said to the woman, “Has **Elohim** indeed said, ‘You shall not eat of every tree of the garden?’”
- 2** And the woman said to the serpent, “We may eat the fruit of the trees of the garden;
- 3** but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, **Elohim** has said, ‘You shall not eat it, nor shall you touch it, lest you die.’”
- 4** Then the serpent said to the woman, “You will not surely die.
- 5** For **Elohim** knows that in the day you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like **Elohim**, knowing good and evil.”
- 6** So when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree desirable to make one wise, she took of its fruit and ate. She also gave to her husband with her, and he ate.
- 7** Then the eyes of both of them were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves coverings.

Names restored: Yahweh Elohim and Elohim

The Father’s Heart

One of the greatest gifts the Father gave mankind was the freedom to choose. Love without choice is not truly love. Trust without freedom is not truly trust. From the beginning, God desired sons and daughters who would willingly walk with Him rather than beings compelled to obey.

The serpent's first words are revealing. "**Has God indeed said...?**" Truth was questioned, trust was challenged. The first temptation was not merely about eating forbidden fruit. It was about doubting the Father's goodness. The serpent subtly suggested that God was withholding something good. This has remained one of mankind's greatest struggles throughout history. Whenever we start believing that God cannot be trusted, then our hearts begin moving away from Him. The Father had already surrounded Adam and Eve with overwhelming abundance. One tree was forbidden. Thousands were freely given. Love always begins with generosity. The Father's heart had not changed. Only mankind's perception of Him had changed. The Father's heart is generous. Love gives freedom. Freedom allows trust. Trust is the foundation of relationship

Reflection and Daily Living

Every day we choose whose voice we will trust. Many voices compete for our attention. Some speak fear. Some speak pride. Some speak selfishness. The Father's voice continues gently inviting us towards truth, wisdom and life. Healthy relationships are always built upon trust.

Every choice begins long before an action. It begins within the heart. The Father continually invites us to trust His goodness even when we do not yet understand His ways.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

You are free to choose. Choose life. Choose truth. Choose love.

When questioning My goodness, come back and remember My heart.

Everything I do flows from My love for you.

Trust Me. Walk with Me.

I will always lead you towards life."



1.9 The Father's First Question

Scripture

Genesis 3:8–13

Gen 3:8 And they heard the sound of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God among the trees of the garden. Gen 3:9 Then the LORD God called to Adam and said to him, "Where are you?" Gen 3:10 So he said, "I heard Your voice in the garden, and I was afraid because I was naked; and I hid myself." Gen 3:11 And He said, "Who told you that you were naked? Have you eaten from the tree of which I commanded you that you should not eat?" Gen 3:12 Then the man said, "The woman whom You gave to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I ate." Gen 3:13 And the LORD God said to the woman, "What is this you have done?" The woman said, "The serpent deceived me, and I ate."

Names of God used in chosen scripture from original Hebrew Text:

Genesis 3:8–13

8 And they heard the sound of **Yahweh Elohim** walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of **Yahweh Elohim** among the trees of the garden.

9 Then **Yahweh Elohim** called to Adam and said to him, "Where are you?"

10 So he said, "I heard Your voice in the garden, and I was afraid because I was naked; and I hid myself."

11 And **Elohim** said, "Who told you that you were naked? Have you eaten from the tree of which I commanded you that you should not eat?"

12 Then the man said, "The woman whom You gave to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I ate."

13 And **Yahweh Elohim** said to the woman, "What is this you have done?"

The woman said, "The serpent deceived me, and I ate."

Names restored: Yahweh Elohim and Elohim

The Father's Heart

God comes into the garden, Adam and Eve have hidden themselves.

He already knows what has happened. His first question is: "**Where are you?**"

It is not asked because God lacks knowledge.

It is asked because relationship has been broken.

Like a loving father searching for his sons and daughters, God goes looking.

He does not wait for Adam to find Him. He takes the first step.

This beautiful picture becomes the pattern for the whole Bible.

God calls Abraham. God calls Moses. God calls Samuel. God calls David.

God calls the prophets. God calls Israel home.

Yeshua calls His disciples.

The Good Shepherd searches for the lost sheep. The Father continually makes the first move.

Even when we turn away God comes looking. What amazing love.

The Father seeks His sons and daughters. Love always makes the first move.
The Father calls before He corrects. His desire is always relationship.
The Father's heart is restoration.

Reflection and Daily Living

Whenever we feel distant from God, we can remember that He has never stopped calling.
His invitation remains open. He delights whenever His sons and daughters return.
Sometimes fear causes us to hide. The Father never hides from us. He continually comes looking.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,
Where are you?
I long for you to come home.
There is nowhere you can go where My love cannot reach you.
Come out from hiding.
Walk with Me again."



1.10 Covering Shame

Scripture

Genesis 3:20–21

20 And Adam called his wife's name Eve, because she was the mother of all living.
21 Also for Adam and his wife the LORD God made tunics of skin, and clothed them.

Names of God Used in Chosen Scripture

Genesis 3:20–21

20 And Adam called his wife's name Eve, because she was the mother of all living.
21 Also for Adam and his wife **Yahweh Elohim** made tunics of skin, and clothed them.

Name restored: Yahweh Elohim

Bible Gateway's NOG identifies the name in Genesis 3:21 as **Yahweh Elohim**.

I think this makes the Father's-heart message of this section even more personal:

Yahweh Elohim Himself provided the covering.

The Father's Heart

One of the tenderest acts recorded in Genesis is often overlooked.
After speaking about the consequences of disobedience God clothes Adam and Eve.
Earlier they had attempted to cover themselves with fig leaves.
Their own efforts were inadequate. The Father lovingly provides covering Himself.
This simple act reveals extraordinary compassion. Even after disobedience he cares and he provides.
Even after relationship has been damaged His love remains.
Throughout Scripture clothing often becomes a picture of God's grace.
God covers shame rather than exposing it. He restores dignity. He preserves hope.

He continues caring for His sons and daughters even in their brokenness.
The Father's discipline is never separated from His compassion. The Father's love remains after failure.
Justice and mercy walk together. God restores dignity. God's desire is always restoration.

Reflection and Daily Living

Many people carry shame from past failures.

Genesis reminds us that the Father delights in restoring rather than defining people by their mistakes. His grace invites us to receive new hope and begin again.

The Father never abandons His sons and daughters because they stumble.

He lovingly reaches towards them.

His mercy remains greater than their failure.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

Do not hide your brokenness from Me.

Bring it to Me.

Allow Me to clothe you with My grace.

Your failures do not change My love.

My desire is not to shame you.

My desire is to restore you."



1.11 Consequences of Sin - The Father's Loving Truth

Scripture

Genesis 3:14–19

14 So the LORD God said to the serpent: "Because you have done this, You are cursed more than all cattle, And more than every beast of the field; On your belly you shall go, And you shall eat dust All the days of your life.

15 And I will put enmity Between you and the woman, And between your seed and her Seed; He shall bruise your head, And you shall bruise His heel."

16 To the woman He said: "I will greatly multiply your sorrow and your conception; In pain you shall bring forth sons and daughters; Your desire shall be for your husband, And he shall rule over you."

17 Then to Adam He said, "Because you have heeded the voice of your wife, and have eaten from the tree of which I commanded you, saying, 'You shall not eat of it': "Cursed is the ground for your sake; In toil you shall eat of it All the days of your life.

Gen 3:18 Both thorns and thistles it shall bring forth for you, And you shall eat the herb of the field.

Gen 3:19 In the sweat of your face you shall eat bread Till you return to the ground, For out of it you were taken; For dust you are, And to dust you shall return."

Names of God Used in Chosen Scripture

Genesis 3:14–19

14 So **Yahweh Elohim** said to the serpent: "Because you have done this, You are cursed more than all cattle, And more than every beast of the field; On your belly you shall go, And you shall eat dust All the days of your life.

Name restored: Yahweh Elohim

NOG expressly renders Genesis 3:14, "**Yahweh Elohim said to the snake...**"

The Father's Heart

A loving father does not pretend that harmful choices have no consequences. Love tells the truth, even when the truth is difficult to hear. God's words in Genesis 3 are not spoken in anger alone but in honesty. He describes the reality of what life apart from His perfect design will now be like.

The sorrow, toil, conflict and death described in these verses are not presented as God's original desire for mankind. Rather, they are the painful consequences of stepping outside the relationship of trust for which mankind was created. The Father gives hope before describing consequences.

In verse 15, often called the **first promise of the Gospel**, God speaks of a coming victory over evil. Before Adam and Eve leave the garden, the Father already reveals that evil will not have the final word. How remarkable that the first prophecy following mankind's disobedience is not one of despair, but one of hope. The Father never hides the truth, but he always gives hope.

Love tells the truth. Actions have consequences. God does not delight in suffering.
God's original design was life, not death. Hope appears before despair.
The Father's plan of restoration begins immediately.

Reflection and Daily Living

Truth and love belong together. Truth protects. Love restores. Wisdom holds both together.
Healthy parents, leaders and communities neither ignore harmful behaviour nor respond without compassion. Motivation is always love.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,
Do not fear truth, it wasn't given to condemn you.
It is given to lead you back to life.
Consequences of poor choices are to help you learn and grow
Know that My love remains, my plan is always to restore."



1.12 The First Promise of the Messiah

Scripture

Genesis 3:15

15 And I will put enmity Between you and the woman, And between your seed and her Seed; He shall bruise your head, And you shall bruise His heel."

Genesis 3:15

14 So **Yahweh Elohim** said to the serpent:

15 "And I will put enmity Between you and the woman, And between your seed and her Seed; He shall bruise your head, And you shall bruise His heel."

Speaker identified in Genesis 3:14: Yahweh Elohim

The Father's Heart

The Father promises that evil will not reign forever.

The Bible's story of redemption begins here. The very first promise after mankind's fall is not abandonment, it is redemption.

The Father already knows the cost (sending His son and sacrificing him)

Yet His heart is already moving towards restoration.

Throughout the Old Testament this promise unfolds little by little through the covenants, the prophets and the history of Israel until it finds its fulfilment in Yeshua.

From this point onward, every page of Scripture quietly points towards Him.

God's promises begin immediately after mankind's failure.

Hope begins immediately. The Father plans redemption. Every promise points forward.
Love never gives up.

Reflection and Daily Living

Whenever life appears overwhelming, remember that the Father always sees beyond the present moment. His promises are often fulfilled over time, yet His faithfulness never fails.
The Father's first response to failure was a promise and hope.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

Do not lose hope.

I see the end from the beginning.

Trust My promises.

I am already preparing your redemption."



1.13 Cain and Abel — The Father Warns Before Sin

Scripture

Genesis 4:3–7

6 So the LORD said to Cain, "Why are you angry? And why has your countenance fallen?"

7 "If you do what is right, will you not be accepted?"

Names of God in Chosen Scriptures

Genesis 4:3–7

6 So **Yahweh** said to Cain, "Why are you angry? And why has your countenance fallen?"

7 If you do what is right, will you not be accepted?"

Name restored: Yahweh

The Father's Heart

Before Cain committed murder the Father spoke. This reveals God always warns before disaster.

He does not delight in punishment. He seeks prevention.

The Father sees what is growing within Cain's heart long before Cain acts upon it.

Instead of immediate judgment, God enters into conversation.

He asks questions. He invites reflection.

He encourages Cain to master what is beginning to master him.

This conversation reveals a Father who cares deeply about the condition of the heart.

Throughout Scripture, outward actions always begin with inward attitudes.

Jealousy grows into resentment. Resentment grows into hatred. Hatred grows into violence.

The Father lovingly addresses the heart before the action.

The Father sees the heart. Love warns early to prevent harm.

When we blow it God's goal is always to help us grow, learn and restore

Reflection and Daily Living

Learning to recognise unhealthy attitudes early prevents much unnecessary pain.

Wisdom begins by allowing the Father to examine our hearts before harmful thoughts become harmful actions. The Father's first concern is always the condition of the heart.

Change and healing begins there.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

"Bring Me your anger before it becomes bitterness.

Bring Me your hurt before it becomes hatred.

Bring Me your fears before they become despair.

Walk with Me.

Allow Me to change and heal your heart."



1.14 Mercy After Failure

Scripture

Genesis 4:13–16

Gen 4:9 Then the LORD said to Cain, "Where is Abel your brother?" He said, "I do not know. Am I my brother's keeper?" Gen 4:10 And He said, "What have you done? The voice of your brother's blood cries out to Me from the ground. Gen 4:11 "So now you are cursed from the earth, which has opened its mouth to receive your brother's blood from your hand. Gen 4:12 "When you till the ground, it shall no longer yield its strength to you. A fugitive and a vagabond you shall be on the earth." Gen 4:13 And Cain said to the LORD, "My punishment is greater than I can bear! Gen 4:14 "Surely You have driven me out this day from the face of the ground; I shall be hidden from Your face; I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond on the earth, and it will happen that anyone who finds me will kill me." Gen 4:15 And the LORD said to him, "Therefore, whoever kills Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold." And the LORD set a mark on Cain, lest anyone finding him should kill him. Gen 4:16 Then Cain went out from the presence of the LORD and dwelt in the land of Nod on the east of Eden.

Names of God Used in Chosen Scripture

Genesis 4:9–16

9 Then **Yahweh** said to Cain, "Where is Abel your brother?" He said, "I do not know. Am I my brother's keeper?"

10 And He said, "What have you done? The voice of your brother's blood cries out to Me from the ground.

11 So now you are cursed from the earth, which has opened its mouth to receive your brother's blood from your hand.

12 When you till the ground, it shall no longer yield its strength to you. A fugitive and a vagabond you shall be on the earth."

13 And Cain said to **Yahweh**, "My punishment is greater than I can bear!

14 Surely You have driven me out this day from the face of the ground; I shall be hidden from Your face; I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond on the earth, and it will happen that anyone who finds me will kill me."

15 And **Yahweh** said to him, "Therefore, whoever kills Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold."

And **Yahweh** set a mark on Cain, lest anyone finding him should kill him.

16 Then Cain went out from the presence of **Yahweh** and dwelt in the land of Nod on the east of Eden.

Name restored: Yahweh

This is a passage where restoring the name gives the account a much more personal character.

The Father's Heart

After Cain murders Abel, justice follows. Yet remarkably so does mercy.

Cain fears for his own life. The Father places a mark upon him for protection.

Justice remains. Consequences remain. Yet mercy is still extended.

This beautiful balance appears throughout the whole Bible.

The Father never ignores evil, however he still has compassion.

Justice protects. Mercy restores. Love holds both together. Hope remains.
No one is beyond God's invitation to return.

Reflection and Daily Living

Healthy justice seeks restoration whenever possible.
Mercy never denies truth. Truth never excludes mercy.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

"My love it still there even when you fail.

Come to Me.

I delight in restoring broken lives."



1.15 Enoch — Walking with God (ELOHIM)

Scripture

Genesis 5:21–24

21 And Enoch lived sixty and five years, and begot Methuselah:

22 And Enoch walked with God after he begot Methuselah three hundred years, and begot sons and daughters.

23 And all the days of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five years.

24 And Enoch walked with God: and he was not; for God took him.

Names of God Used in Chosen Scripture

Genesis 5:21–24

21 And Enoch lived sixty and five years, and begot Methuselah:

22 And Enoch walked with **Elohim** after he begot Methuselah three hundred years, and begot sons and daughters.

23 And all the days of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five years.

24 And Enoch walked with **Elohim**: and he was not; for **Elohim** took him.

Name restored: Elohim

The Father's Heart

Hidden amongst the genealogy of Genesis is one of the most beautiful descriptions of a man's life.

The Scriptures simply say, **"Enoch walked with God."**

Nothing is said about wealth, achievements, possessions or power.

The greatest description of Enoch's life is that he walked with his Father.

Walking speaks of relationship, companionship, shared direction.

Walking cannot be rushed. It requires time together, conversation, listening and trust.

This is the life the Father originally desired.

Enoch reminds us that although the world around him was becoming increasingly corrupt, intimate fellowship with God was still possible.

The Father had not withdrawn, His invitation remained open.

Even today the Father's greatest desire is that we walk with Him.

Relationship is life's greatest purpose. Walking with God is a daily journey.

Faithfulness outweighs achievement. Intimacy grows through time together.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,
*"Walk beside Me.
Share your journey with Me.
Allow Me to guide your steps.
You were never meant to walk alone."*



1.16 Noah — The Father Preserves Hope

Scripture

Genesis 6:5–9

Gen 6:5 Then the LORD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every intent of the thoughts of his heart [was] only evil continually. Gen 6:6 And the LORD was sorry that He had made man on the earth, and He was grieved in His heart. Gen 6:7 So the LORD said, "I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth, both man and beast, creeping thing and birds of the air, for I am sorry that I have made them." Gen 6:8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD. Gen 6:9 This is the genealogy of Noah. Noah was a just man, perfect in his generations. Noah walked with God.

Names of God Used in Chosen Scripture

Genesis 6:5–9

5 Then **Yahweh** saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every intent of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.

6 And **Yahweh** was sorry that He had made man on the earth, and He was grieved in His heart.

7 So **Yahweh** said, "I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth, both man and beast, creeping thing and birds of the air, for I am sorry that I have made them."

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of **Yahweh**.

9 This is the genealogy of Noah. Noah was a just man, perfect in his generations. Noah walked with **Elohim**.

Names restored: Yahweh and Elohim

The Father's Heart

As wickedness increased across the earth, Scripture tells us that God's heart was grieved.

This reveals something profound. The Father is affected by suffering, when love is rejected and people harm one another.

Yet amidst widespread corruption, one man "found grace in the eyes of the Lord." His name was Noah.

Rather than abandoning mankind completely, the Father preserved hope through one faithful family.

This has always been His way. Throughout Scripture we see this pattern repeated.

Joseph preserves Israel. Moses preserves the covenant. David preserves the royal line.

The prophets preserve truth. Yeshua preserves eternal life.

The Father is always preserving what will bring restoration.

Reflection and Daily Living

God grieves over evil. Grace is always available. Hope is never extinguished.

God preserves what is good. Never underestimate the influence of faithful living.

The Father often changes history through ordinary people who simply trust Him.

One faithful life may bless generations yet unborn.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,
"Remain faithful.
Even when others choose differently.
I see your faithfulness.
I preserve hope through willing hearts."



1.17 The Rainbow Covenant

Scripture

Genesis 9:12–17

Gen 9:12 And God said: "This is the sign of the covenant which I make between Me and you, and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations: Gen 9:13 "I set My rainbow in the cloud, and it shall be for the sign of the covenant between Me and the earth. Gen 9:14 "It shall be, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the rainbow shall be seen in the cloud; Gen 9:15 "and I will remember My covenant which is between Me and you and every living creature of all flesh; the waters shall never again become a flood to destroy all flesh. Gen 9:16 "The rainbow shall be in the cloud, and I will look on it to remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is on the earth." Gen 9:17 And God said to Noah, "This is the sign of the covenant which I have established between Me and all flesh that is on the earth."

Names of God Used in Chosen Scripture

Genesis 9:12–17

12 And **Elohim** said: "This is the sign of the covenant which I make between Me and you, and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations:

13 I set My rainbow in the cloud, and it shall be for the sign of the covenant between Me and the earth.

14 It shall be, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the rainbow shall be seen in the cloud;

15 and I will remember My covenant which is between Me and you and every living creature of all flesh; the waters shall never again become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 The rainbow shall be in the cloud, and I will look on it to remember the everlasting covenant between **Elohim** and every living creature of all flesh that is on the earth."

17 And **Elohim** said to Noah, "This is the sign of the covenant which I have established between Me and all flesh that is on the earth."

Name restored: Elohim

NOG consistently identifies **Elohim** in verses 12 and 17 and in the covenant statement within verse 16.

The Father's Heart

Following the flood, God establishes the first covenant recorded after Noah leaves the ark.

He places the rainbow in the clouds. The rainbow is God's sign of His covenant.

Every time the rainbow appears, Scripture reminds us of God's faithfulness.

After judgment comes covenant. After destruction comes promise. After sorrow comes hope.

The Father delights in making promises that bring confidence for future generations.

His covenants are expressions of His unchanging character.

Reflection and Daily Living

God keeps His promises. Covenants reveal God's faithfulness. Love remains faithful.

Hope follows every storm. God's promises endure forever even when we forget them.

His faithfulness becomes the secure foundation upon which we build our lives.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,
"Trust My promises.
My faithfulness never changes.
Whenever you remember My covenant, remember My love."



1.18 The Tower of Babel — Pride and Humility

Scripture

Genesis 11:1–9

Gen 11:1 Now the whole earth had one language and one speech. Gen 11:2 And it came to pass, as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there. Gen 11:3 Then they said to one another, "Come, let us make bricks and bake them thoroughly." They had brick for stone, and they had asphalt for mortar. Gen 11:4 And they said, "Come, let us build ourselves a city, and a tower whose top is in the heavens; let us make a name for ourselves, lest we be scattered abroad over the face of the whole earth." Gen 11:5 But the LORD came down to see the city and the tower which the sons of men had built. Gen 11:6 And the LORD said, "Indeed the people [are] one and they all have one language, and this is what they begin to do; now nothing that they propose to do will be withheld from them. Gen 11:7 "Come, let Us go down and there confuse their language, that they may not understand one another's speech." Gen 11:8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from there over the face of all the earth, and they ceased building the city. Gen 11:9 Therefore its name is called Babel, because there the LORD confused the language of all the earth; and from there the LORD scattered them abroad over the face of all the earth.

Names of God in Chosen Scripture

Genesis 11:1–9

- 1 Now the whole earth had one language and one speech.
- 2 And it came to pass, as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.
- 3 Then they said to one another, "Come, let us make bricks and bake them thoroughly." They had brick for stone, and they had asphalt for mortar.
- 4 And they said, "Come, let us build ourselves a city, and a tower whose top is in the heavens; let us make a name for ourselves, lest we be scattered abroad over the face of the whole earth."
- 5 But **Yahweh** came down to see the city and the tower which the sons of men had built.
- 6 And **Yahweh** said, "Indeed the people are one and they all have one language, and this is what they begin to do; now nothing that they propose to do will be withheld from them.
- 7 Come, let Us go down and there confuse their language, that they may not understand one another's speech."
- 8 So **Yahweh** scattered them abroad from there over the face of all the earth, and they ceased building the city.
- 9 Therefore its name is called Babel, because there **Yahweh** confused the language of all the earth; and from there **Yahweh** scattered them abroad over the face of all the earth.

Name restored: Yahweh

NOG uses **Yahweh** throughout verses 5–9.

The Father's Heart

The people of Babel desired greatness. But they sought greatness apart from God.
Their words reveal the condition of their hearts. "Let us make us a name."
The Father understood where this path would lead.

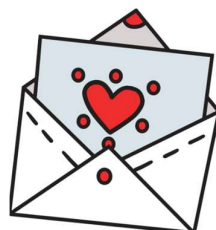
Pride eventually destroys community. Humility builds community.
The scattering at Babel was not merely judgment.
It also prevented mankind from becoming united in pride and self-destruction.
Even God's intervention protected humanity's future.

Reflection and Daily Living

Love pursues. Grace restores. Hope remains.
The Father never gives up. Humility brings peace. Pride divides.
The Father values humble hearts. Love seeks to serve.
Healthy communities grow through humility, cooperation and servant-hearted leadership.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,
"Walk humbly with Me.
Do not seek greatness.
Seek faithfulness.
Allow My love to be your identity."



1.19 The Thread of Redemption

As we step back and look across these chapters Genesis 1-11, one truth becomes unmistakably clear. Mankind repeatedly wanders. The Father repeatedly pursues.
Adam hides. God comes looking.
Cain sins. God warns and protects.
Violence increases. God preserves Noah.
The flood ends. God makes covenant.
Pride rises. God protects mankind from self-destruction.
The pattern never changes. The Father's heart never changes.
Every chapter quietly points towards restoration. This thread continues through Abraham, through Israel, through the prophets, until finally the Father sends His Son.

Reflection and Daily Living

Our lives are never defined by our worst moments. God's love is consistent.
The Father continually pursues relationship. Grace appears throughout Scripture.
Every generation receives hope.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,
"Come home.
Wherever you have wandered.
My arms remain open.
My love has never changed."



1.20 Preparing the Way for Abraham

Scripture

Genesis 12:1–3

1 Now the LORD had said to Abram: "Get out of your country, from your family and from your father's house, to a land that I will show you.

2 I will make you a great nation; I will bless you And make your name great; And you shall be a blessing.

3 I will bless those who bless you, And I will curse him who curses you; And in you all the families of the earth shall be blessed."

Names of God Used in Chosen Scripture

Genesis 12:1–3

1 Now **Yahweh** had said to Abram: "Get out of your country, From your family And from your father's house, To a land that I will show you.

2 I will make you a great nation; I will bless you And make your name great; And you shall be a blessing.

3 I will bless those who bless you, And I will curse him who curses you; And in you all the families of the earth shall be blessed."

Name restored: Yahweh

NOG expressly begins Genesis 12:1 with **Yahweh said to Abram**.

And this gives us a beautiful transition into Abraham: **Yahweh calls. Abram responds.**

Relationship begins the journey.

The Father's Heart

Genesis chapter twelve reveals plans for a new beginning. God takes the initiative.

After mankind's repeated failures, the Father begins building a covenant family through Abram.

He calls. He blesses. He promises. He leads.

The story moves forward not because mankind has finally become worthy, but because the Father's love continues unfolding His plan of redemption.



The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

"Trust Me with your future.

Walk where I lead.

I will bless you.

I will walk beside you.

Through your life I will bless others."



Summary of Section 2

The Father never stopped loving.
Love always makes the first move.
The Father calls. The Father blesses. The Father leads.
The Father keeps His promises.
He continues calling, seeking, protecting, providing.
He continues making covenant and promising restoration.
The remainder of Scripture simply unfolds that same story.
Hope appears before despair.
Relationship remains His greatest desire.
Every covenant reveals His faithfulness.
The Father's heart never changes.
The Bible is the story of a Father's love.

Section 3

THE FATHER CALLS, COVENANTS and PROVIDES

Introduction

Having revealed His heart through creation and demonstrated His unwavering love following mankind's fall, the Father now begins a new chapter in His plan of restoration.

Rather than abandoning mankind due to its own choices, He calls one ordinary man to begin an extraordinary journey. The story now becomes one of covenant.

The Father is choosing one family through whom He intends to bless every family upon the earth. The calling of Abraham marks the beginning of a people through whom the knowledge of God, His promises, His character and ultimately the promised Messiah would be revealed to the world.

The Father's purpose is not exclusion but inclusion, for every nation to come to know Him. Through Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, we begin to see the Father's patient work of building trust, teaching faith, developing character and revealing His faithfulness across generations.

This journey eventually leads to Egypt, where the descendants of Abraham become slaves. Yet even there the Father has not forgotten His covenant. When the appointed time arrives, He raises Moses to deliver His people and lead them towards freedom. The events of Exodus reveal a Father who hears the cries of His sons and daughters, remembers His promises and acts powerfully to bring deliverance.

Before giving commandments at Mount Sinai, He first gives freedom.
Before asking for obedience, He rescues His people. Before revealing His law, He reveals His love.
This order is deeply significant. Relationship always comes before instruction.
Love always comes before law. Grace always comes before responsibility.

As we journey through this section, we will discover that every covenant, every miracle and every act of deliverance reveals another aspect of the Father's heart.

1.21 Abraham — The Father Calls Ordinary People

Scripture

Genesis 12:1–3

1 Now the LORD had said to Abram: "Get out of your country, from your family and from your father's house, to a land that I will show you.

2 I will make you a great nation; I will bless you and make your name great; and you shall be a blessing.

3 I will bless those who bless you, and I will curse him who curses you; and in you all the families of the earth shall be blessed."

Names of God in Chosen Scripture

Genesis 12:1–3

1 Now **Yahweh** had said to Abram: "Get out of your country, from your family and from your father's house, to a land that I will show you.

2 I will make you a great nation; I will bless you and make your name great; and you shall be a blessing.

3 I will bless those who bless you, and I will curse him who curses you; and in you all the families of the earth shall be blessed."

Name restored: Yahweh

The Father's Heart

The Father's next great movement begins with a simple invitation. Abraham was not chosen because he was perfect. He was chosen because he was willing to trust. Throughout Scripture the Father repeatedly chooses ordinary people through whom He accomplishes extraordinary purposes. His call always begins with relationship. He first says, "Come." Only then does He reveal the journey. This requires trust.

The Father rarely reveals the entire road ahead. He asks us to walk with Him one step at a time.

The covenant rests first upon God's faithfulness. Abraham's response is simply faith.

Even more beautiful is the Father's purpose. Abraham is not blessed merely for his own benefit.

He is blessed so that he may become a blessing to many others.

This has always been God's way. Blessing flows through willing hearts.

The Father pours into our lives so that His love may overflow into the lives of others.

Reflection and Daily Living

Everyone receives invitations from the Father throughout life. Sometimes they require courage, sometimes require leaving behind what is familiar. Faith grows whenever we take the next step in trust. The Father still calls ordinary people. Perhaps today He is quietly inviting you to trust Him with your next step.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

"Come with Me. Trust Me.

You do not need to see the whole journey.

You only need to take the next step beside Me.

Allow Me to bless your life, so that through you others may also be blessed."



1.22 Faith Grows Through Trust

Scripture

Genesis 15:1–6

Gen 15:1 After these things the word of the LORD came to Abram in a vision, saying, "Do not be afraid, Abram. I am your shield, your exceedingly great reward." Gen 15:2 But Abram said, "Lord GOD, what will You give me, seeing I am childless, and the heir of my house is Eliezer of Damascus?" Gen 15:3 Then Abram said, "Look, You have given me no offspring; indeed one born in my house is my heir!" Gen 15:4 And behold, the word of the LORD came to him, saying, "This one shall not be your heir, but one who will come from your own body shall be your heir." Gen 15:5 Then He brought him outside and said, "Look now toward heaven, and count the stars if you are able to number them." And He said to him, "So shall your descendants be." Gen 15:6 And he believed in the LORD, and He accounted it to him for righteousness

Names of God Used in Chosen Scripture

Genesis 15:1–6

- 1** After these things the word of **Yahweh** came to Abram in a vision, saying, "Do not be afraid, Abram. I am your shield, your exceedingly great reward."
- 2** But Abram said, "**Adonay Yahweh**, what will You give me, seeing I go childless, and the heir of my house is Eliezer of Damascus?"
- 3** Then Abram said, "Look, You have given me no offspring; indeed one born in my house is my heir!"
- 4** And behold, the word of **Yahweh** came to him, saying, "This one shall not be your heir, but one who will come from your own body shall be your heir."
- 5** Then He brought him outside and said, "Look now toward heaven, and count the stars if you are able to number them." And He said to him, "So shall your descendants be."
- 6** And he believed in **Yahweh**, and He accounted it to him for righteousness.

Names restored: Yahweh; Adonay Yahweh

NOG expressly distinguishes these: verse 1 is **Yahweh**, while Abram addresses Him in verse 2 as **Adonay Yahweh**; verses 4 and 6 return to Yahweh.

The Father's Heart

Every loving parent understands that trust grows over time.
The Father never expected Abraham to possess perfect faith from the beginning.
Instead, He patiently nurtured it. Again and again God reaffirmed His promises.
Abraham needed encouragement. He understands our weaknesses and is is patient with our questions.
He gently strengthens our confidence through repeated demonstrations of His faithfulness.
Faith is learning to trust the One whose character has proven trustworthy.
The Father is patient, trust grows, faith matures. God remains faithful.

Reflection and Daily Living

When uncertainty comes, remember what the Father has already done.
Past faithfulness gives confidence for future steps.
Faith is not measured by never doubting. Faith is measured by continuing to trust.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,
*"Bring Me your questions. Bring Me your uncertainties.
Walk beside Me. Together we will grow your faith."*



1.23 Covenant — The Father's Unbreakable Promise

Scripture

Genesis 15:7–21

Gen 15:7 Then He said to him, "I am the LORD, who brought you out of Ur of the Chaldeans, to give you this land to inherit it." Gen 15:8 And he said, "Lord GOD, how shall I know that I will inherit it?" Gen 15:9 So He said to him, "Bring Me a three-year-old heifer, a three-year-old female goat, a three-year-old ram, a turtledove, and a young pigeon." Gen 15:10 Then he brought all these to Him and cut them in two, down the middle, and placed each piece opposite the other; but he did not cut the birds in two. Gen 15:11 And when the vultures came down on the carcasses, Abram drove them away. Gen 15:12 Now when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and behold, horror and great darkness fell upon him. Gen 15:13 Then He said to Abram: "Know certainly that your descendants will be strangers in a land [that is] not theirs, and will serve them, and they will afflict them four hundred years. Gen 15:14 "And also the nation whom they serve I will judge; afterward they shall come out with great possessions. Gen 15:15 "Now as for you, you shall go to your fathers in peace; you shall be buried at a good old age. Gen 15:16 "But in the fourth generation they shall return here, for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet complete." Gen 15:17 And it came to pass, when the sun went down and it was dark, that behold, there appeared a smoking oven and a burning torch that passed between those pieces. Gen 15:18 On the same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying: "To your descendants I have given this land, from the river of Egypt to the great river, the River Euphrates -- Gen 15:19 "the Kenites, the Kenezites, the Kadmonites, Gen 15:20 "the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Rephaim, Gen 15:21 "the Amorites, the Canaanites, the Girgashites, and the Jebusites."

Names of God Used in Chosen Scripture

1.23 COVENANT — THE FATHER'S UNBREAKABLE PROMISE

Genesis 15:7–21

7 Then He said to him, "I am **Yahweh**, who brought you out of Ur of the Chaldeans, to give you this land to inherit it."
8 And he said, "**Adonay Yahweh**, how shall I know that I will inherit it?"
9 So He said to him, "Bring Me a three-year-old heifer, a three-year-old female goat, a three-year-old ram, a turtledove, and a young pigeon."
10 Then he brought all these to Him and cut them in two, down the middle, and placed each piece opposite the other; but he did not cut the birds in two.
11 And when the vultures came down on the carcasses, Abram drove them away.
12 Now when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and behold, horror and great darkness fell upon him.
13 Then He said to Abram: "Know certainly that your descendants will be strangers in a land that is not theirs, and will serve them, and they will afflict them four hundred years.
14 And also the nation whom they serve I will judge; afterward they shall come out with great possessions.
15 Now as for you, you shall go to your fathers in peace; you shall be buried at a good old age.
16 But in the fourth generation they shall return here, for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet complete."
17 And it came to pass, when the sun went down and it was dark, that behold, there appeared a smoking oven and a burning torch that passed between those pieces.
18 On the same day **Yahweh** made a covenant with Abram, saying: "To your descendants I have given this land, from the river of Egypt to the great river, the River Euphrates—
19 the Kenites, the Kenezites, the Kadmonites,
20 the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Rephaim,

21 the Amorites, the Canaanites, the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.”

Names restored: Yahweh; Adonay Yahweh

Genesis 15 in NOG confirms the distinction between **Yahweh** and Abraham's address **Adonay Yahweh**.

The Father's Heart

Throughout Scripture, covenant is far more than a legal agreement.

It is the expression of faithful relationship.

When the Father establishes covenant with Abraham, He demonstrates His commitment to fulfil His promises.

Covenant reveals God's steadfast love. His promises are not casual words but enduring commitments rooted in His own character.

The Father's faithfulness becomes the secure foundation upon which Abraham's hope rests.

Every later covenant in Scripture builds upon this same principle: God remains faithful, even when His people struggle.

Reflection and Daily Living

The Father keeps His word. Love remains faithful.

Covenant builds trust. Hope rests in God's character.

Faithful relationships require commitment. Whether in family, friendship, marriage or community, enduring trust is built through promises honoured over time.

The Father's promises are as dependable today as when first spoken to Abraham.

The Father's Invitation

“My beloved sons and daughters,

“Trust My promises.

I remain faithful.

My covenant is established in love.

Walk confidently, knowing I will never abandon you.”



1.24 The God Who Sees and Cares even when we Fail Him or are treated Badly

Scripture

Genesis 16:8–13

- 8** And He said, "Hagar, Sarai's maid, where have you come from, and where are you going?" She said, "I am fleeing from the presence of my mistress Sarai."
- 9** The Angel of the LORD said to her, "Return to your mistress, and submit yourself under her hand."
- 10** Then the Angel of the LORD said to her, "I will multiply your descendants exceedingly, so that they shall not be counted for multitude."
- 11** And the Angel of the LORD said to her: "Behold, you are with child, And you shall bear a son. You shall call his name Ishmael, Because the LORD has heard your affliction."
- 12** He shall be a wild man; His hand shall be against every man, And every man's hand against him. And he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren."
- 13** Then she called the name of the LORD who spoke to her, You-Are-the-God-Who-Sees; for she said, "Have I also here seen Him who sees me?"

Names of God Used in Chosen Scripture

Genesis 16:8–13

8 And He said, “Hagar, Sarai's maid, where have you come from, and where are you going?” She said, “I am fleeing from the presence of my mistress Sarai.”

9 The Messenger of **Yahweh** said to her, “Return to your mistress, and submit yourself under her hand.”

10 Then the Messenger of **Yahweh** said to her, “I will multiply your descendants exceedingly, so that they shall not be counted for multitude.”

11 And the Messenger of **Yahweh** said to her: “Behold, you are with child, And you shall bear a son. You shall call his name Ishmael, Because **Yahweh** has heard your affliction.

12 He shall be a wild man; His hand shall be against every man, And every man's hand against him. And he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.”

13 Then she called the name of **Yahweh** who spoke to her:

“You Are El Roi.”

For she said, “Have I also here seen Him who sees me?”

Names restored: Yahweh; El Roi

Bible Gateway's NOG specifically gives Hagar's declaration as **El Roi** and identifies the One speaking with her as **Yahweh**.

Hagar names God according to what she personally experienced of Him.

The Father's Heart

Hagar's story reveals one of the most tender names given to God in Scripture:

“El Roi -You are the God Who Sees me.”

Hagar was alone, distressed, displaced and vulnerable. Sarah the wife of Abraham had not managed to have a child, so she offered her maid servant Hagar to Abraham. When she conceived Sarah despised her causing her to run away into the wilderness, far from security and support. In Genesis 15 God appeared to Abraham in a visions saying that he and Sarah in their old age will conceive a boy as his heir. When after many years this hadn't happened they decided to give God a helping hand and Abraham lay with his wife's maidservant. She conceived, then Sarah despised Hagar, **yet God in his love didn't withdraw his promise** – they still went on to have Isaac and God still blessed the boy born to Hagar.

Yet the Father saw her. He knew her pain.

He knew her name. He knew where she had come from. He knew where she was going.

This passage reveals that the Father does not reserve His attention only for kings, prophets or people of great influence. He sees the overlooked. He hears the hurting. He notices those who feel invisible.

Hagar's circumstances had become complicated through the choices and failures of others, yet God did not ignore her because of that complexity. He met her personally in the wilderness.

Reflection and Daily Living

There are times when people feel forgotten, unseen or misunderstood.

This passage reminds us that the Father sees us and knows our pain and desires to be there for us.

It also challenges us to reflect His heart by noticing those whom others overlook.

The Father's Invitation

“My beloved sons and daughters,

I see you. I know your story. I hear your pain.

You are never invisible to Me.

Even in the wilderness, I am near.”



1.25 Abraham and Sarah — The Father Keeps His Promise

Scripture

Genesis 18:10–14

10 And He said, "I will certainly return to you according to the time of life, and behold, Sarah your wife shall have a son." Sarah was listening in the tent door which was behind him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, well advanced in age; and Sarah had passed the age of childbearing.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within herself, saying, "After I have grown old, shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also?"

13 And the LORD said to Abraham, "Why did Sarah laugh, saying, 'Shall I surely bear a child, since I am old?'

14 "Is anything too hard for the LORD? At the appointed time I will return to you, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son."

Names of God Used in Chosen Scripture

Genesis 18:10–14

10 And **Yahweh** said, "I will certainly return to you according to the time of life, and behold, Sarah your wife shall have a son." Sarah was listening in the tent door which was behind him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, well advanced in age; and Sarah had passed the age of childbearing.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within herself, saying, "After I have grown old, shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also?"

13 And **Yahweh** said to Abraham, "Why did Sarah laugh, saying, 'Shall I surely bear a child, since I am old?'

14 Is anything too hard for **Yahweh**? At the appointed time I will return to you, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son."

Name restored: Yahweh

NOG expressly identifies the speaker in verses 10, 13 and 14 as **Yahweh**.

That makes the central question particularly striking:

"Is anything too hard for Yahweh?"



The Father's Heart

The Father's promises are not limited by human timing.

Abraham and Sarah had waited many years. From their perspective, the promise now seemed impossible.

When after many years this hadn't happened they decided to give God a helping hand and Abraham lay with his wife's maidservant. She conceived, then Sarah despised Hagar, both Sarah and Abraham doubted God and took action into their own hands, then Sarah treated Hagar badly **yet God in his love didn't withdraw his promise** – they still went on to have Isaac and God still blessed the boy to Hagar.

And yet God did not abandon His promise because they doubted or behaved perfectly.

The Father's faithfulness does not rest upon the perfection of our confidence.

He patiently works with us through doubt, delay and disappointment.

His question, **"Is any thing too hard for the Lord?"**

invites us to shift our focus from human limitation to divine possibility.

Sometimes the Father allows waiting because waiting develops trust. The promise is not forgotten simply because the fulfilment is delayed.

When Isaac finally comes, the birth becomes a testimony that God's word can be trusted.

Reflection and Daily Living

God keeps His promises. His timing is purposeful. The Father remembers.

Nothing is too hard for God. His timing is trustworthy.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

"Trust My timing.

Do not confuse delay with absence.

I have not forgotten what I promised.

Nothing is too hard for Me."



1.26 Abraham and Isaac - Trusting the Heart of the Father

Scripture

Genesis 22:1–14

1 Now it came to pass after these things that God tested Abraham

2 Then He said, "Take now your son, your only son Isaac, whom you love, and go to the land of Moriah, and offer him there as a burnt offering on one of the mountains of which I shall tell you."

3 So Abraham rose early in the morningand took Isaac his sonto the place of which

9 Then they came to the place of which God had told him. And Abraham built an altar there and placed the wood in order; and he bound Isaac his son and laid him on the altar, upon the wood.

10 And Abraham stretched out his hand and took the knife to slay his son.

12 And He said, "Do not lay your hand on the lad, or do anything to him; for now I know that you fear God, since you have not withheld your son, your only son, from Me."

13 Then Abraham lifted his eyes and looked, and there behind him was a ram caught in a thicket by its horns. So Abraham went and took the ram, and offered it up for a burnt offering instead of his son.

14 And Abraham called the name of the place, ^[a]The-Lord-Will-Provide; as it is said to this day, "In the Mount of the Lord it shall be provided."

Names of God Used in Chosen Scripture

Genesis 22:1–14 — Key Verses

1 Now it came to pass after these things that **Elohim** tested Abraham.

2 Then He said, "Take now your son, your only son Isaac, whom you love, and go to the land of Moriah, and offer him there as a burnt offering on one of the mountains of which I shall tell you."

3 So Abraham rose early in the morning ... and took Isaac his son ... to the place of which **Elohim** had told him.

9 Then they came to the place of which **Elohim** had told him. And Abraham built an altar there and placed the wood in order; and he bound Isaac his son and laid him on the altar, upon the wood.

10 And Abraham stretched out his hand and took the knife to slay his son.

12 And He said, "Do not lay your hand on the lad, or do anything to him; for now I know that you fear **Elohim**, since you have not withheld your son, your only son, from Me."

13 Then Abraham lifted his eyes and looked, and there behind him was a ram caught in a thicket by its horns. So Abraham went and took the ram, and offered it up for a burnt offering instead of his son.

14 Abraham named that place **Yahweh Yireh** ... "On the mountain of **Yahweh** it will be provided."

Names restored: Elohim; Yahweh; Yahweh Yireh

Bible Gateway's NOG explicitly gives **Elohim** in verse 12 and **Yahweh Yireh** in verse 14.

Yahweh Yireh — Yahweh will provide.

The Father's Heart

This is one of the most challenging passages in Genesis, and it should be approached with care.

The central movement of the story is not the destruction of Isaac. It is God's provision.

Abraham had waited decades for the promised son. Isaac represented hope, covenant and future generations.

Yet Abraham's trust had grown to the point where he believed that God's promise could not fail.

His words are striking: "**God will provide.**"

And the Father did. Isaac was spared. A substitute was provided.

The place became known as: **Jehovah-Jireh — the Lord will provide.**

The Father ultimately does not demand from Abraham what He Himself is unwilling to give.

The thread of redemption continues moving forward.

Later on in scripture the Father sacrifices his own son to restore mankind back into relationship with Him

Reflection and Daily Living

There are moments when we do not understand what God is doing.

Trust does not always mean understanding.

It means knowing the character of the One we follow.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

"Trust My heart when you cannot understand My hand.

I am your Provider.

I will never forget My promises.

Walk with Me even through uncertainty."



1.27 Joseph — The Father Can Redeem What Others Meant for Harm

Scripture

Genesis 50:15–21

19 And Joseph said unto them, Do not be afraid: for am I in the place of God?

20 But as for you, you meant evil against me; but God meant it for good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive.

21 "Now therefore, do not be afraid; I will provide for you and your little ones." And he comforted them and spoke kindly to them

Names of God Used in Chosen Scripture

Genesis 50:19–21

19 And Joseph said unto them, "Do not be afraid: for am I in the place of **Elohim**?

20 But as for you, you meant evil against me; but **Elohim** meant it for good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save many people alive.

21 Now therefore, do not be afraid; I will provide for you and your little ones." And he comforted them and spoke kindly to them.

Name restored: Elohim

NOG confirms **Elohim** in both verses 19 and 20.

The Father's Heart

Joseph's life contains betrayal, injustice, false accusation, imprisonment and loss.

Yet the Father never abandoned him.

The most remarkable part of Joseph's story is not simply that his circumstances changed.

It is that his heart did not become hardened.

Years later, when Joseph possessed power over the brothers who had betrayed him, he chose mercy rather than revenge.

He recognised something greater than the evil done to him.

"God meant it for good."

This does not mean that evil becomes good.

It means evil does not have the power to defeat the Father's purposes.

God can redeem what others intended for harm.

Joseph's suffering ultimately becomes part of the means through which many lives are preserved.

This is redemption in action.

The Father can bring wisdom from hardship, compassion from suffering and restoration from broken circumstances.

God can redeem harm.

Evil does not have the final word.

Forgiveness frees the heart.

Power should be used to restore rather than revenge.

The Father can transform suffering into service.

The Father redeems.

Pain is not wasted.

Mercy is stronger than revenge.

Forgiveness restores freedom.

God can bring good from broken places.



Reflection and Daily Living

Pain does not need to define the future.
With God's help, wounds can become sources of compassion rather than bitterness.

Joseph could not change his past.
But with God he could choose what his past would produce within him.

The Father's Invitation



"My beloved sons and daughters,
"Give Me the places where you were hurt.
Do not allow bitterness to become your identity.
I can redeem what others meant for harm.
Allow Me to turn your pain into compassion and your wounds into wisdom."

SECTION 4

THE FATHER RESCUES AND DELIVERS

1.28 The Father Hears the Cry of His Own

Scripture

Exodus 2:23–25

23 Now it happened in the process of time that the king of Egypt died. Then the sons and daughters of Israel groaned because of the bondage, and they cried out; and their cry came up to God because of the bondage.
24 So God heard their groaning, and God remembered His covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and Jacob.
25 And God looked upon the sons and daughters of Israel, and God acknowledged them.

Names of God Used in Chosen Scripture

Exodus 2:23–25

23 Now it happened in the process of time that the king of Egypt died. Then the sons and daughters of Israel groaned because of the bondage, and they cried out; and their cry came up to **Elohim** because of the bondage.

24 So **Elohim** heard their groaning, and **Elohim** remembered His covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and Jacob.

25 And **Elohim** looked upon the sons and daughters of Israel, and **Elohim** acknowledged them.

Name restored: Elohim

NOG uses **Elohim** **four times** across these three verses.

The repetition itself is beautiful: **Elohim heard. Elohim remembered. Elohim saw.**

The Father's Heart

The descendants of Abraham were now enslaved. Generations had passed.

It may have appeared that God had forgotten.

But Scripture says: God heard the cries of His sons and daughters.

This passage reveals God's deep concern for the oppression and suffering.

He hears those who cry for freedom.

God remembers covenant. Oppression matters to Him.

Compassion moves Him toward deliverance.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

"Cry out to Me.

I hear you. I see what you are carrying.

Your suffering is not invisible.

I have not forgotten My promises."



1.29 Moses — The Father Calls the Disillusioned

Scripture

Exodus 3:1–12

4 And when the Lord saw that he turned aside to see, God called to him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here am I.

7 And the Lord said, I have surely seen the oppression of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their task-masters, for I know their sorrows.

8 And I have come down to deliver them...

10 Come now therefore, and I will send you to Pharaoh...

12 And he said, Certainly I will be with you...

Names of God Used in Chosen Scripture

Exodus 3:1–12 — Key Verses

4 And when **Yahweh** saw that he turned aside to see, **Elohim** called to him out of the midst of the bush, and said, “Moses, Moses.” And he said, “Here am I.”

7 And **Yahweh** said, “I have surely seen the oppression of My people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters, for I know their sorrows.

8 And I have come down to deliver them...”

10 “Come now therefore, and I will send you to Pharaoh...”

12 And **Elohim** said, “Certainly I will be with you...”

Names restored: Yahweh; Elohim

NOG makes this distinction expressly: **Yahweh sees**, while **Elohim calls from the bush**; the passage subsequently alternates appropriately.



The Father's Heart

Moses did not see himself as a great leader. His story is told in the book of Exodus.

All of Israel had become slaves in Egypt where the Pharaoh became concerned how great their numbers were so arranged to have every young male slain.

Moses' mother placed him in a basket made out of reeds into the Nile river in hope that someone would take him and prevent him being slaughtered. The sister of the pharaoh found him and raised him as her own son. Moses was brought into the palace like a son to the king, until he found out he was a Hebrew.

The Hebrews were slaves in Egypt and were treated badly by the Egyptians, Moses killed an Egyptian soldier who was mistreating a Hebrew slave. Then Moses had fled Egypt in fear for his life.

He spent the next forty years living in the land of Midian living quietly as a shepherd.

Yet the Father called his name. Twice. **“Moses, Moses.”**

This is personal. The God of creation knows the name of one shepherd in the wilderness.

Then God reveals His heart: **“I have surely seen...” “I have heard...” “I know their sorrows.”**

This is one of the clearest descriptions of the Father's compassion in the Old Testament.

God then chooses Moses to participate in their deliverance.

Moses feels inadequate. The Father's is: **“I will be with you.”**

The solution to Moses' inadequacy is not self-confidence. It is God's presence.

God knows our names.

The Father hears suffering.

God calls imperfect people.

His presence is greater than our weakness.
The Father invites us to participate in His work.

Reflection and Daily Living

Many people wait until they feel completely prepared before responding to God's invitation.
The Father knows your name. God calls ordinary people.
His presence gives courage. The Father says, "I will be with you."
He invites us to depend upon Him.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,
"Do not be afraid of your weakness.
I know you. I have called you.
You do not go alone.
I will be with you."



1.30 I AM — The Father Reveals His Name

Scripture

Exodus 3:13–15

13 And Moses said to God, Behold, when I come to the sons and daughters of Israel, and shall say to them, The God of your fathers has sent me to you; and they shall say to me, What is his Name? what shall I say to them?

14 And God said to Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, you shall say to the sons and daughters of Israel, I AM has sent me to you.

15 And God said moreover to Moses, you shall say to the sons and daughters of Israel, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob has sent me to you: this is my Name for ever, and this is my memorial to all generations.

Names of God Used in Chosen Scripture

1.30 I AM — THE FATHER REVEALS HIS NAME

Exodus 3:13–15

13 And Moses said to **Elohim**, "Behold, when I come to the sons and daughters of Israel, and shall say to them, 'The **Elohim** of your fathers has sent me to you'; and they shall say to me, 'What is His Name?' what shall I say to them?"

14 And **Elohim** said to Moses:

"Ehyeh Who Ehyeh."

And He said, "You shall say to the sons and daughters of Israel:

'Ehyeh has sent me to you.'"

15 And **Elohim** said moreover to Moses, "You shall say to the sons and daughters of Israel:

Yahweh Elohim of your fathers, the Elohim of Abraham, the Elohim of Isaac, and the Elohim of Jacob has sent me to you: this is My Name forever, and this is My memorial to all generations."

Names restored: Elohim; Ehyeh; Ehyeh Who Ehyeh; Yahweh Elohim

This is exactly how NOG distinguishes them.

Ehyeh — traditionally translated "I AM THAT I AM / I AM WHO I AM."

The Father's Heart

God now reveals His Name. **"I AM THAT I AM."**

The Father is not defined by circumstances. He simply is.

He was faithful to Abraham, Isaac, Jacob. He will remain faithful to Israel.

His character does not change between generations. This gives extraordinary security.

Rulers change. Governments change. Circumstances change. Generations change.

The Father remains.

His identity is not dependent upon mankind recognising Him.

And yet this eternal God chooses to introduce Himself relationally:

"the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob."

The eternal Creator chooses to be known through relationship with His sons and daughters.

Reflection and Daily Living

When life changes rapidly, the Father's unchanging character provides stability.

We can trust tomorrow because He remains the same.

The Father who walked with Abraham is the same Father who called Moses.

And the same Father invites us to know Him today.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

"Know Me. I am close.

I am the God who walks with generations.

Everything around you may change.

I remain faithful."



1.31 Passover — The Father Provides Protection and Deliverance

Scripture

Exodus 12:1–14

1 And the Lord spoke unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This month shall be to you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you.

3 Speak to all the Congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this month they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of their fathers, a lamb for a house:

4 And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next to his house, take it according to the number of the souls: every man according to his eating shall make your count for the lamb.

5 Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year: you shall take it out from the sheep, or from the goats.

6 And you shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the Congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening.

7 And they shall take some of the blood, and strike it on the two side posts, and on the upper door post of the houses, wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire, and unleavened bread, and with bitter herbs they shall eat it.

9 Do not eat it raw, nor boiled with water, but roast with fire: his head with its legs, and entrails.

10 And you shall let nothing of it remain until the morning: and that which remains of it until the morning, you shall burn with fire.

11 And thus shall you eat it: with belt on your waist, your sandals on your feet, and your staff in your hand: and you shall eat it in haste: it is the Lords Passover.

12 For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast: and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgement: I am the Lord.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where you are: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day shall be to you for a memorial: and you shall keep it a feast to the Lord, throughout your generations: you shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

Names of God Used in Chosen Passage

Exodus 12:1–14.

1 And **Yahweh** spoke unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying...

11 ...it is **Yahweh's** Passover.

12 “For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night ... and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgment: **I am Yahweh.**”

14 “And this day shall be to you for a memorial: and you shall keep it a feast to **Yahweh**, throughout your generations...”

Name restored: Yahweh

The Father's Heart

Passover is not just the story of Israel leaving Egypt. It is the story of the Father providing a way of protection before judgment comes. God tells them what to do. He gives them a sign. He provides a lamb. He establishes a covering protection. And He tells them to remember.

The blood upon the doorway becomes a sign of trust. The families inside those homes are not protected because they are better than others, but because they have trusted the Father's instruction and acted upon it.

This pattern continues throughout Scripture. God provides. Mankind responds in faith.

Later, Christian Scripture will look back upon Passover and see in the lamb a powerful picture pointing toward Yeshua. Deliverance comes through God's provision.

God tells Israel to make this night a memorial. He knows that we forget.

The Father says: **Remember what I did for you**, remember who rescued you.

Remember that freedom was a gift. Remember that you were not abandoned.

Reflection and Daily Living

Passover teaches us to intentionally remember the times God has carried, protected and provided.

We often remember our difficulties more easily than our deliverance.

Freedom should be remembered with gratitude.

The Father wants His sons and daughters to remember His faithfulness

Gratitude strengthens faith because it reminds the heart: **The Father has been faithful before.**

What has the Father brought you through that you never want to forget?

Sometimes remembering yesterday's deliverance gives courage for journey.

tomorrow's

The Father's Invitation

“My beloved sons and daughters,

“Remember Me. Remember the doors I opened.

Remember the places where I carried you.

Remember My faithfulness.”



1.32 The Red Sea — The Father Makes a Way Where There Appears to Be No Way

Scripture

Exodus 14:10–16, 21–31

10 And when Pharaoh drew near, the sons and daughters of Israel lift up their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afraid: and the sons and daughters of Israel cried out unto the Lord.

11 And they said unto Moses, Because there were no graves in Egypt, have you taken us away to die in the wilderness, why have you dealt so with us, to bring us out of Egypt?

12 Is not this what we told you in Egypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? For it had been better for us to serve the Egyptians, then to die in the wilderness.

13 And Moses said unto the people, Do not fear, stand still, and see the salvation of the Lord, which he will show to you today: for the Egyptians who you have seen today, ye shall see them again no more for ever.

14 The Lord shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

15 And the Lord said to Moses, Why do you cry to me? Tell the sons and daughters of Israel to go forward.

16 But lift your rod, and stretch out your hand over the sea, and divide it: and the sons and daughters of Israel shall go on dry ground through the midst of the sea.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea, and the Lord caused the Sea to go back by a strong East wind all that night, and made the Sea dry land, and the waters were divided.

22 And the sons and daughters of Israel went into the midst of the Sea upon the dry ground: and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the Lord saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the Sea shore.

31 And Israel saw that great work which the Lord did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the Lord, and believed the Lord, and his servant Moses.

Names of God Used in Chosen Scripture

Exodus 14:10–16, 21–31.

10 ...the sons and daughters of Israel cried out unto **Yahweh**.

13 ...“stand still, and see the salvation of **Yahweh**...”

14 “**Yahweh shall fight for you, and you shall hold your peace.**”

15 And **Yahweh** said to Moses, “Why do you cry to Me? Tell the sons and daughters of Israel to go forward.”

21 ...and **Yahweh** caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all that night...

30 Thus **Yahweh** saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians...

31 And Israel saw that great work which **Yahweh** did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared **Yahweh**, and believed **Yahweh**, and His servant Moses.

Name restored: Yahweh

The Father's Heart

Israel now stands in what appears to be an impossible situation.

The sea is in front, Pharaoh's army is behind, fear takes over.

And almost immediately they begin wishing they were back in slavery.

Freedom can feel frightening when bondage has become familiar.

Sometimes the known pain of the past feels safer than the uncertainty of a new future.

Yet the Father did not bring His sons and daughters out of Egypt to abandon them beside the sea.

Moses says: “**Do not fear , the Lord shall fight for you.**”

But God's next instruction is equally important: “**go forward.**”

There are moments to stand still and trust. There are also moments to move.
The sea parting marks a decisive separation from slavery.



Reflection and Daily Living

There are times when we face circumstances where every visible option appears closed. The Red Sea reminds us not to measure the Father's ability by what we can presently see. Sometimes the next instruction is simply: **Go forward**.

Is there somewhere in your life where fear is tempting you to return to what God has already brought you out of? Freedom requires courage. The Father promises to walk ahead.

The Father's Invitation

“My beloved sons and daughters,

*“Do not return to bondage because freedom feels scary and unfamiliar.
Trust Me. When you cannot see the path, keep your eyes upon Me.
I am able to make a way where you see none.
Go forward.”*



1.33 Manna — The Father Gives Daily Bread

Scripture

Exodus 16:2–5, 11–18

2 And the whole Congregation of the sons and daughters of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness.

3 And the sons and daughters of Israel said to them, Oh that we had died by the hand of the Lord in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the pots of meat and when ate bread to the full: for you have brought us out into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 Then said the Lord to Moses, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather a certain quota every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my Law, or no.

5 And it shall come to pass, that on the sixth day they shall prepare that which they bring in: and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

11 And the Lord spoke to Moses, saying,

12 I have heard the murmurings of the sons and daughters of Israel: speak to them, saying, At evening you shall eat meat, and in the morning you shall be filled with bread, and you shall know that I am the Lord your God.

13 And when the layer of dew lifted, there, on the surface of the wilderness, was a small round substance, as fine as frost on the ground

14 And when the sons and daughters of Israel saw it, they said one to another, what is it? and Moses said to them, This is the bread which the Lord has given you to eat.

16 This is the thing which the Lord has commanded, Gather of it every man according to his eating...

18 So when they measured it, he who gathered much had nothing left over, and he who gathered little had no lack. Every man had gathered according to each one's need.

Names of God Used in Chosen Scriptures

Exodus 16:2–5, 11–18.

2 And the whole congregation of the sons and daughters of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness.

3 And the sons and daughters of Israel said to them, “Oh that we had died by the hand of **Yahweh** in the land of Egypt...”

4 Then **Yahweh** said to Moses, “Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you...”

5 And it shall come to pass, that on the sixth day they shall prepare that which they bring in...

11 And **Yahweh** spoke to Moses, saying,

12 “I have heard the murmurings of the sons and daughters of Israel... and you shall know that I am **Yahweh your Elohim.**”

15 Moses said to them, “This is the bread which **Yahweh** has given you to eat.”

16 “This is the thing which **Yahweh** has commanded...”

Names restored: Yahweh; Yahweh your Elohim

The Father's Heart

The sons and daughters of Israel are free. But they are frightened.

Egypt had been cruel, yet Egypt had also provided predictable food.

Now they must learn daily dependence upon the Father.

Their fear turns into complaining. Yet God's response is striking. He feeds them.

The Father hears their murmuring and answers with bread.

Manna appears each morning. Enough for the day. Not a year's supply. Daily bread.

The Father is teaching trust one morning at a time. Yesterday's manna cannot replace today's relationship. verse 18: **“he that gathered much, had nothing over, and he that gathered little, had no lack.”**

There is sufficiency. Enough. God's economy begins with provision rather than scarcity.

Later, when Yeshua teaches His disciples to pray, **“Give us this day our daily bread,”**

He returns to this wilderness lesson. Dependence upon the Father is not weakness.

It is relationship.

Reflection and Daily Living

We often want certainty far into the future. God gives what is needed for today.

God hears even imperfect prayers and frightened complaints. Daily dependence builds relationship.

Trust grows as we learn to receive today's provision without letting tomorrow steal today's peace. fears of



The Father's Invitation

“My beloved sons and daughters,

“Trust Me for today. Do not carry tomorrow before it arrives.

I know what you need. Walk with Me one day at a time.”

1.34 Water From the Rock — Provision in Dry Places

Scripture

Exodus 17:1–7

1 Then all the congregation of the sons and daughters of Israel set out on their journey from the Wilderness of Sin, according to the commandment of the LORD, and camped in Rephidim; but [there was] no water for the people to drink.

2 Therefore the people contended with Moses, and said, "Give us water, that we may drink." And Moses said to them, "Why do you contend with me? Why do you tempt the LORD?"

3 And the people thirsted there for water, and the people complained against Moses, and said, "Why is it you have brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and our sons and daughters and our livestock with thirst?"

4 So Moses cried out to the LORD, saying, "What shall I do with this people? They are almost ready to stone me!" And the LORD said to Moses, "Go on before the people, and take with you some of the elders of Israel. Also take in your hand your rod with which you struck the river, and go.

"Behold, I will stand before you there on the rock in Horeb; and you shall strike the rock, and water will come out of it, that the people may drink." And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

So he called the name of the place Massah and Meribah, because of the contention of the sons and daughters of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, "Is the LORD among us or not?"

Names of God Used in Chosen Scriptures

Exodus 17:1–7.

1 ...according to the commandment of **Yahweh**...

2 Moses said to them, "Why do you contend with me? Why do you tempt **Yahweh**?"

4 So Moses cried out to **Yahweh**, saying, "What shall I do with this people?"

And **Yahweh** said to Moses...

5–6 **Yahweh** directs Moses to the rock and promises to stand before him there.

7 ...because they tempted **Yahweh**, saying:

"Is Yahweh among us or not?"

Name restored: Yahweh asking is the One who rescued, carried and covenanted with them still there.

The Father's Heart

The question at the end of this passage reveals the deepest struggle in Israel's heart:

"Is the Lord among us, or not?" Is the Father really here? Can He be trusted? Will He provide?

When provision is obvious, faith feels easy. Yet the Father remains near even when we doubt or struggle.

He provides water from a place where water should not naturally exist. A rock.

The message is powerful: The Father's provision is not limited by the environment.

Dryness does not mean absence. The wilderness is not proof that God has left.

Sometimes it becomes the very place where His provision is most clearly revealed.

Reflection and Daily Living

There are seasons in life when everything feels dry—emotionally, financially, relationally or spiritually.

Those seasons invite us to ask: **"Is the Father still with me?"**

Some of God's most memorable provision occurs miraculously in seasons.

the driest

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

I am with you in all circumstances. Trust me.

I can bring provision from places you would never expect.



1.35 "I Carry You on Eagles' Wings"

Scripture

Exodus 19:3–6

3 And Moses went up to God, and the Lord called to him out of the mountain, saying, This you shall say to the house of Jacob, and tell the sons and daughters of Israel:

4 You have seen what I did to the Egyptians, and how I bore you on Eagles wings and brought you to myself

5 Now therefore, if you indeed will obey my voice, and keep my covenant, then you shall be a special treasure to me above all people: for all the earth is mine.

6 And you shall be to Me a kingdom of Priests, and a holy nation...

Names of God Used in Chosen Scripture

Exodus 19:3–6.

3 And Moses went up to **Elohim**, and **Yahweh** called to him out of the mountain, saying, “This you shall say to the house of Jacob, and tell the sons and daughters of Israel:

4 You have seen what I did to the Egyptians and how I bore you on eagles wings and brought you to Myself.

5 Now therefore, if you indeed will obey My voice, and keep My covenant, then you shall be a special treasure to Me above all people: for all the earth is Mine.

6 And you shall be to Me a kingdom of priests, and a holy nation...”

Names restored: Elohim; Yahweh

The journey began: “**In the beginning Elohim created...**”,

Yahweh Elohim forms man and walks in the garden. **Yahweh** calls Abraham.

Yahweh Yireh is named at the place of provision.

Ehyeh is revealed to Moses when he asks who is sending him (I am who I am)

The Father's Heart

Before God gives the Ten Commandments, He reminds Israel who He is and what He has already done.

This may be one of the most important passages for understanding biblical law.

God does not begin: “**Obey Me so that I will rescue you.**”

He says: “**I rescued you. I carried you. I brought you to Myself. Now learn to live with Me.**”

Grace and deliverance come first. Relationship comes first. Then instruction.

The image God chooses is wonderfully tender: “**I bore you on Eagles wings.**”

This is not the language of a harsh ruler speaking to unwilling subjects.

It is the language of protection, strength, care.

The Father carried His sons and daughters out of bondage to bring them to **Himself**.

Freedom without relationship would have been incomplete.

Reflection and Daily Living

Rules make very little sense when separated from relationship. But when we know the heart of the One giving instruction, obedience becomes an act of trust rather than fear.

God rescues before He instructs. Grace precedes law. The Father carries His sons and daughters.

The purpose of freedom is relationship.

The Father's Invitation

“**My beloved sons and daughters,**

“Remember how I carried you. Now walk with Me.

Listen to My voice. Learn My ways.

Let Me teach you how freedom is meant to be lived.”



PART TWO

THE FATHER TEACHES HIS SONS AND DAUGHTERS HOW TO LIVE IN FREEDOM

The wilderness journey of 40 years in the desert becomes the Father's school of freedom. The Father is teaching His sons and daughters **You are no longer slaves**. Learning freedom takes time. Deliverance can happen in a night. Healing from bondage may take much longer. Changing of mindset and beliefs about being slaves takes time.



SECTION 1 — RELATIONSHIP BEFORE LAW

Introduction

Israel had been delivered from slavery, carried through the sea, fed in the wilderness, given water in dry places, and brought to Mount Sinai.

He first rescued them, loved them, carried them, brought them to Himself.

Then He taught them how freedom was meant to be lived.

The Ten Commandments can therefore be understood not merely as restrictions, but as protective boundaries for relationship.

The first commandments protect mankind's relationship with the Creator.

The remaining commandments protect relationships between one another.

They protect: **faithfulness, truth, rest, family, life, marriage, property, reputation, condition of the heart.**

The Father's concern extends from outward behaviour all the way inward to desire and motivation.

Freedom without truth eventually becomes chaos.

Freedom without responsibility eventually harms others.

Freedom without love eventually becomes selfishness.

The Father therefore teaches His newly freed sons and daughters how to remain free.

2.1 The Father Begins With Relationship

Scripture

Exodus 20:1–2

1 And God spoke all these words, saying,

2 I am the Lord your God, which have brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

Names of God Used in Chosen Scripture

Exodus 20:1–2

1 And **Elohim** spoke all these words, saying,

2 “I am **Yahweh your Elohim**, which have brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.”

Names restored: Elohim; Yahweh your Elohim

The Father's Heart

Before the first commandment is spoken, God reminds His sons and daughters who He is.

“I am the Lord your God.” This is relational language.

Then He reminds them what He has done: **“which have brought you out...”**

The commandments do not begin with rules, they begin with relationship and deliverance.

The Lawgiver is the Deliverer. The Father rescues first.

Reflection and Daily Living

Before reading the commandments, remember the One who gives them.

He is the Father who carried His sons and daughters on eagles' wings.

The Father's Invitation

“My beloved sons and daughters,

Remember who brought you out.

Do not return to the bondage from which I freed you.

Walk with Me and learn how freedom is meant to be lived.



SECTION 2 — THE TEN COMMANDMENTS: PROTECTING WHAT LOVE VALUES

2.2 First Command - Love God Above Everything Else

Scripture

Exodus 20:3 You shalt have no other gods before me.

The speaker has just identified Himself in verse 2 as: **Yahweh your Elohim.**

The Father's Heart

The first commandment protects the most important relationship of all.

The relationship between Creator and creation.

God knows that whatever occupies first place in the heart eventually shapes everything else.

Power can become a god. Money can become a god. Status can become a god. Fear can become a god.

Even good things can become destructive when they take the place that belongs to God.

The Father's command is therefore relational: **Keep Me first.**

Love begins with right relationship. What we place first shapes everything else.

Reflection and Daily Living

What actually has first place in my heart?

What receives my greatest trust? What controls my decisions? What do I fear losing most?

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

Keep Me first.

Do not build your life around something that cannot sustain you.

Let our relationship become the foundation of everything else.



2.3 Second Commandment — Do Not Replace the Creator With Something Created

Scripture

Exodus 20:4–6

- 4 You shall not make any graven image, or any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.
- 5 You shall not bow down to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God...
- 6 And showing mercy to thousands who love me, and keep my Commandments.

Names of God Used in Chosen Scripture

Exodus 20:4–6

- 4 You shall not make any graven image, or any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.
- 5 You shall not bow down to them, nor serve them: for I, **Yahweh your Elohim, am El Kanna...**
- 6 And showing mercy to thousands who love Me, and keep My commandments.

Names restored: Yahweh your Elohim; El Kanna

EL KANNA – a jealous God,

Do not replace Me with something made by your own hands. Our covenant relationship matters.

The Father's Heart

This commandment protects mankind from reversing the proper order: **God created man.**

The passage also reveals God's desire for faithfulness in relationship.

Biblical jealousy here is covenant language—the rightful desire that a loving relationship remain faithful rather than divided. Yet notice where the passage leads: **“showing mercy to thousands...”**

Mercy remains at the heart of God's relationship with those who love Him.

Creation must never replace the Creator. Love requires faithfulness. Faithful love remains undivided.

2.4 Third Commandment -Honour Name of God

Scripture

Exodus 20:7

- 7 You shall not take the Name of the Lord your God in vain: for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that takes his Name in vain.

Names of God Used in Chosen Scripture

Exodus 20:7

- 7 You shall not take the Name of **Yahweh your Elohim** in vain: for **Yahweh** will not hold him guiltless that takes His Name in vain.

Names restored: Yahweh your Elohim; Yahweh

The Father's Heart

A name represents character, identity and reputation.

God had revealed His Name to Moses because He desired to be known.

To carry or speak that Name carelessly therefore dishonours relationship.

If we claim to represent the Father, then our conduct should reflect His character.

Truth. Love. Faithfulness. Justice. Mercy. Compassion.

God's Name is worthy of honour. Words matter. Integrity matters.

Honour His Name. Reflect His character in our actions.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

Carry My Name with love and honour.

Let those who encounter you see something of My goodness.



2.5 Fourth Commandment — Rest Is a Gift

Scripture

Exodus 20:8–11

8 Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy.

9 Six days you shall labour, and do all your work:

10 But the seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord your God: in it you shall not do any work...

11 For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that is in them, and rested the seventh day...

Names of God Used in Chosen Scripture

Exodus 20:8–11

8 Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy.

9 Six days you shall labour, and do all your work:

10 But the seventh day is the Sabbath of **Yahweh your Elohim**: in it you shall not do any work...

11 For in six days **Yahweh** made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that is in them, and rested the seventh day...

Names restored: Yahweh your Elohim; Yahweh

The Father's Heart

The commandment concerning Sabbath reveals something beautiful about the Father's priorities.

He commands His sons and daughters to stop work.

Slaves do not control their time. Slaves work because someone else owns their labour.

Israel had just left slavery. Now the Father says: **Rest**.

You are not machines. Your worth does not depend upon constant productivity.

Your identity does not come from how much you produce.

There must be time for God, Family, Restoration, Gratitude, Reflection, Joy.

The Sabbath therefore becomes another declaration of freedom.

Rest is part of God's design. The Father cares about physical, emotional and spiritual restoration.

Reflection and Daily Living

A society that never rests eventually becomes exhausted, disconnected and unhealthy.

Rest protects and makes time for relationship.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

Stop and Rest.

You do not have to earn your worth.

Spend time with Me.

Receive and recharge.



2.6 Fifth Commandment — Honour Family

Scripture

Exodus 20:12

12 Honour your father and mother: that the days may be long upon the land which the Lord your God has given you.

Names of God Used in Chosen Scripture

Exodus 20:12

12 Honour your father and mother: that your days may be long upon the land which **Yahweh your Elohim** has given you.

Name restored: Yahweh your Elohim

The Father's Heart

After commandments protecting relationship with God, the focus turns toward relationships between mankind. The first is family.

Before nations existed, there was family.

Healthy communities are built from healthy relationships between families.

Family matters. Generations are connected.

Mothers and fathers carry responsibility to teach their children how to live and God instructs sons and daughters to respect their mothers and fathers.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

Respect you mothers and fathers.

Build families where love and respect can grow.

Teach the next generation the way to live in harmony



2.7 Sixth Commandment — Protect Life

Scripture

Exodus 20:13

13 You shall not kill.

Speaker: Yahweh your Elohim — Exodus 20:2

The Father's Heart

Life belongs to the Creator. Life carries dignity because mankind was created in God's image.

The commandment therefore protects life.

Violence destroys relationship. Murder removes what mankind cannot restore.

The Father's heart is toward life.

Throughout Scripture He regularly calls us away from hatred, revenge and unnecessary violence.

Yeshua will later take this principle deeper, addressing anger and hatred within the heart itself.

The Father's concern is not merely: **Do not kill.**

Ultimately it becomes: **Learn to love.**

Life is precious. Violence is not God's original design. The Father values life. Love protects.

Hatred destroys.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,
Choose life. Reject hatred.
Value life, Value each other
Become a peacemaker.
Learn to love others through my eyes.



2.8 Seventh Commandment — Faithfulness

Scripture

Exodus 20:14

14 You shall not commit adultery.

Speaker: Yahweh your Elohim — Exodus 20:2

The Father's Heart

Marriage was introduced in Genesis as a covenant relationship. Adultery violates that covenant. The harm extends far beyond two individuals. Trust is broken. Families are wounded. Children are affected. Communities experience instability. The Father therefore protects covenant faithfulness because He understands the value of trust. Faithfulness is one of God's own defining characteristics. He asks His sons and daughters to reflect that faithfulness in their relationships. Faithfulness protects love. Covenants carry responsibility.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,
Be faithful. Protect the hearts entrusted to you.
Let your love become dependable.



2.9 Eighth Command - Respect Others Belongings

Scripture

Exodus 20:15 You shall not steal.

Speaker: Yahweh your Elohim — Exodus 20:2

The Father's Heart

The command against stealing recognises the importance of stewardship and boundaries. Taking what belongs to another without right violates trust. It places self-interest above neighbour-love. From the beginning, stewardship was about caring faithfully for what had been entrusted. Love does not steal. Love respects boundaries. Trust is essential to peaceful community.

Reflection and Daily Living

Honest communities are built when people can trust one another with possessions, agreements, responsibilities and resources.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,
Live honestly. Be trustworthy.
Be generous rather than taking.



2.10 Ninth Commandment — Protect Truth and Reputation

Scripture

Exodus 20:16

16 You shall not bear false witness against your neighbour.

Speaker: Yahweh your Elohim — Exodus 20:2

The Father's Heart

Truth is essential to justice. Without truthful witnesses, courts fail.

Without truthful communication, relationships fail.

A false witness can cause enormous harm without ever physically touching another.

Evidence should be truthful. Justice depends upon integrity.

The Father therefore places truth at the centre of peaceful community.

Reflection and Daily Living

Before repeating something about another, ask: Is it true? Is it kind?

Is it necessary? Is it fair?

Have I heard both sides?

Love refuses to destroy another through false accusation.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,
Speak truth with love.
Protect your neighbour from false accusation.
Use your words to bring light rather than harm.
Let justice be built upon truth and love.



2.11 Tenth Commandment — The Father Looks at the Heart

Scripture

Exodus 20:17

17 You shall not covet your neighbour's house, you shall not covet your neighbour's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is your neighbours.

The Father's Heart

The final commandment is different from the others. It reaches inside.

Coveting begins before outward wrongdoing occurs. Only God fully sees the heart.
It starts with: I want what someone else has which can grow jealousy, resentment, dishonesty, theft, adultery or violence.

The Father therefore brings His instruction all the way back to the heart.
Character begins within. The Father's ultimate concern is inner transformation.
God desires changed hearts, not merely controlled behaviour.

Later in scripture the prophets announce that God intends to: **write His law upon the heart.**
And Yeshua will bring the commandments to their fullest relational expression:
Love God. Love your neighbour as yourself.

Reflection and Daily Living

Instead of comparing our lives continually with others, gratitude teaches us to recognise what the Father has already entrusted to us. Contentment creates freedom.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

Practice gratitude and I will help keep your hearts loving and content



THE NAMES REVEALED WITHIN THE TEN COMMANDMENTS

The whole covenant begins with: **Elohim spoke.**

Then the speaker personally identifies Himself: **Yahweh your Elohim.**

And within the second commandment another title appears: **El Kanna.**

Then the third command specifically says: **Honour the Name of Yahweh your Elohim.**

THE FATHER IDENTIFIES HIMSELF BEFORE GIVING COMMANDMENTS

Before Yahweh tells His sons and daughters how to live, He reminds them who He is.

Elohim spoke. "I am Yahweh your Elohim."

He is the One who heard their cries, who remembered covenant, confronted Pharaoh.

The One who provided Passover, opened the sea, fed them, gave them water in the wilderness.

The One who carried them on eagles' wings.

The Two Great Relationships Protected by the Ten Commandments

When the commandments are viewed together, a simple pattern emerges.

Relationship with the Creator

1. Have no other gods.

Keep the Father first.

2. Make no idols.

Do not replace relationship with substitutes.

3. Honour God's Name.

Reflect His character faithfully.

4. Remember rest.

Make space for relationship with God, yourself, family and community.

Relationship with Our Neighbour

5. Honour father and mother.

Protect family and generations.

6. Do not kill.

Protect life.

7. Do not commit adultery.

Protect covenant and trust.

8. Do not steal.

Protect stewardship and property.

9. Do not bear false witness.

Protect truth, justice and reputation.

10. Do not covet.

Protect the heart from desires that eventually harm relationship.

The Ten Commandments therefore progressively move from:

God to: family to: life to: marriage to: property to: truth and finally: the heart.

Section Two Closing Reflection

The Ten Commandments are sometimes remembered simply as: **“You shall not...”**

But their deeper purpose can be seen when we ask what each commandment protects.

Do not worship other gods— because relationship with the Creator matters.

Do not make idols— because truth about God matters.

Do not dishonour His Name— because integrity matters.

Rest— because wellbeing matters.

Honour family— because relationships matter.

Do not kill— because life matters.

Do not commit adultery— because covenant matters.

Do not steal— because trust and stewardship matter.

Do not bear false witness— because truth and justice matter.

Do not covet— because the condition of the heart matters.

Behind every boundary is something precious.

And behind every commandment is the Father saying: **“Protect this.”**

Summary of the Father's Heart

Before God gave commandments, He gave freedom.

Before He gave law, He gave relationship.

Before He asked for obedience, He demonstrated faithfulness.

The commandments protect what love values.

Love God. Honour relationship. Protect family. Protect life.

Protect covenant. Protect property. Protect truth. Protect the heart.

Love fulfils the purpose behind the law.

The Father's desire was never merely to control outward behaviour.

His desire has always been to form hearts capable of loving Him and loving one another.

Eventually the Father will promise something greater— **not merely law written upon stone, but His law written upon the heart.**

And Yeshua shows us that the whole law hangs upon two commandments: **Love God.**

Love your neighbour.

SECTION 3

WHEN MANKIND ASKS FOR A KING

The Father's Warning About Human Rule

Introduction

God had rescued Israel from slavery.

He had carried them through the wilderness. He had provided food and water.

He had given them His commandments.

He had established judges to resolve disputes and prophets to speak truth.

Most importantly, He Himself desired to remain their King.

Israel was therefore unlike the surrounding nations. Their identity was not originally centred upon an earthly monarch. Their covenant relationship was centred upon God.

Yet as generations passed, Israel began looking outward. They saw surrounding nations with kings.

Those nations appeared organised, powerful and secure. Israel began wanting the same.

Their request seems understandable: **"Give us a king to judge us like all the nations."**

The Father saw the main issue was about trust.

Israel was starting to place its confidence in a visible leader rather than in God who had delivered them.

Remarkably, God did not simply refuse. He warned them, respecting mankind's freedom.

He explained beforehand what concentrated human power could become.

A king would take sons, daughters, land, crops, servants, animals.

And eventually the people who wanted a king would complain because of the king they had chosen.

Yet The Father does not remove our freedom to choose.

2.12 When Everyone Does What Right in His Own Eyes

Scripture

Judges 21:25

25 In those days there was no King in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

The Father's Heart

This final statement in Judges describes a society in deep disorder.

The problem was not simply that Israel lacked an earthly king.

The deeper problem was that mankind had again become its own measure of right and wrong.

"Every man did that which was right in his own eyes."

The pattern resembles Genesis. In Eden, man chose his own judgment concerning good and evil rather than trusting the Father's wisdom. Now an entire society is repeating that pattern.

When truth becomes merely: **"what seems right to me,"** there is no shared foundation upon which justice can rest. One man's right may become another man's harm.

The Father's law provided a common standard: Love God, Love neighbour, Protect life, Protect family, Protect property, Protect truth. But Israel had departed from that standard.

The solution to lawlessness is not automatically more human control.

The deeper need is hearts aligned with truth.

Truth cannot depend entirely upon own perspective. Freedom requires responsibility.

Society needs shared moral foundations or values. External control does not produce inner character.

The Father's wisdom teaches us to care about others, not just ourselves.

Character matters more than following rules. Without love, freedom can become selfishness.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

"Do not allow your own desires to become your highest authority.

Walk with Me. Let truth guide freedom. Let love guide choice.

Ask not only what you want, but what brings life to those around you."



2.13 Israel Asks for a King

Scripture

1 Samuel 8:4–9

4 Then all the Elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah,

5 "Look, you are old, and your sons do not walk in your ways. Now make us a king to judge us like all the nations."

6 But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a King to judge us: and Samuel prayed to the Lord.

7 And the Lord said to Samuel, Hear the voice of the people in all that they say to you: for they have not rejected you, but they have rejected me, that I should not rule over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt, even to this day, where they have forsaken me, and served other gods: so do this also to you.

9 Now heed their voice, however, you shall solemnly forewarn them, and show them the behaviour of the king who will reign over them."

Names of God Used in Chosen Scripture

1 Samuel 8:4–9

4 Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah,

5 and said, "Look, you are old, and your sons do not walk in your ways. Now make us a king to judge us like all the nations."

6 But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, "Give us a king to judge us"; and Samuel prayed to **Yahweh**.

7 And **Yahweh** said to Samuel, "Hear the voice of the people in all that they say to you: for they have not rejected you, but they have rejected Me, that I should not rule over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt, even to this day, where they have forsaken Me, and served other gods: so do this also to you.

9 Now heed their voice; however, you shall solemnly forewarn them, and show them the behaviour of the king who will reign over them."

Name restored: Yahweh

The Father's Heart

These verses reveal the heart of the issue.

Israel says: **"make us a King... like all the nations."**

The Father responds: **"they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them."**

Israel's request was therefore more than a political decision. It represented a change in relationship. God had intended to be their King.

He had led them. Provided for them. Protected them. Established justice. Spoken through prophets.

Yet Israel wanted something visible.

Someone they could see. Someone who looked like the rulers surrounding them.

We often trust what we can see more easily than the Father whom we must know through faith.

Yet notice God's response. He tells Samuel: **Listen to them.**

This again reveals God's respect for freedom.

The Father tells His sons and daughters the truth. He warns them of consequences.
But He does not force them to remain under His leadership.
Love does not control others. The Father desires relationship.
God respects mankind's freedom even when He disagrees with the choice.

Reflection and Daily Living

Israel wanted to become like the nations around them.
Sometimes belonging to God requires the courage to live differently.

The Father's Invitation

“My beloved sons and daughters,
*“Before following the crowd, ask where I am leading.
My plans are good. Know My heart.
Trust My leadership.*



2.14 The Father's Warning — What Concentrated Power Will Take

Scripture

1 Samuel 8:10–18

10 And Samuel told all the words of the Lord to the people that asked him for a King.
11 And he said, This will be the manner of the King that shall reign over you: He will take your sons, and appoint them for himself, for his chariots, and to be his horsemen, and some shall run before his chariots.
12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties, and will set them to plow his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.
13 And he will take your daughters to be perfumers, cooks, and bakers.
14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliveyards, even the best of them, and give them to his servants.
15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his officers, and to his servants.
16 And he will take your menservants, and your maidservants, and your best young men, and your asses, and put them to his work.
17 He will take the tenth of your sheep: and you shall be his servants.
18 And you shall cry out in that day, because of your King which you shall have chosen you: and the Lord will not hear you in that day.

Names of God Used in Chosen Scripture

1 Samuel 8:10–18.

10 And Samuel told all the words of **Yahweh** to the people that asked him for a king.
Verses 11–17 describe what the king will take.

18 “And you shall cry out in that day, because of your king which you shall have chosen for yourselves; and **Yahweh** will not answer you in that day.”

Name restored: Yahweh

The Father's Heart

This may be one of Scripture's clearest warnings concerning living under the rule of a King.
Warning: **“He will take..... , you shall be his servants.”**
Israel had just been delivered from servitude in Egypt.

Now the Father warns that what they are requesting will recreate slavery.
Sometimes people will surrender freedom because a system promises security, protection or strength.
The Father sees the long-term consequence before His sons and daughters do.
Leadership can either: **serve** or: **take**.
God's leadership gives. Corrupt leadership consumes.
Later, Yeshua will describe leadership in God's Kingdom very differently:
The rulers of the Gentiles exercise dominion over others, but: **“it shall not be so among you.”**
True greatness will be measured through service.

Reflection and Daily Living

True leadership serves. Authority must remain accountable.
Leadership should protect and serve, never control or take advantage of others.
Good systems protect freedom rather than create unnecessary control.

The Father's Invitation

“My beloved sons and daughters,
“Guard the freedom I have given you.
Choose leaders carefully.
Do not confuse domination with strength.
Look for humility. Look for service. Look for truth.
Authority should protect, not consume.”



2.15 Israel Chooses the King Anyway

Scripture

1 Samuel 8:19–22

19 Nevertheless the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel: and they said, No, we will have a King over us:
20 That we also may be like all the nations, and that our King may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battels.
21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he repeated them in the ears of the Lord.
22 And the Lord said to Samuel, Hear their voice, and make them a King...

Names of God Used in Chosen Scripture

1 Samuel 8:19–22

19 Nevertheless the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, “No, we will have a king over us:
20 that we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles.”
21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he repeated them in the ears of **Yahweh**.
22 And **Yahweh** said to Samuel, “Hear their voice, and make them a king...”

Name restored: Yahweh

The Father's Heart

The Father has warned them. The consequences have been explained. The people understand.
And still they say: **“No, we want a king...”**
This is freedom in its most difficult form. He allows choice. He permits consequence.
God allows His sons and daughters to choose something He has warned them against.

Why? Because forced obedience would destroy the relationship He desires.
The Father will not become the very kind of controlling ruler He has just warned Israel about.
The Father does not abandon His sons and daughters after poor decisions.
Unconditional love and grace remain after consequence.

He continues sending prophets, guiding, correcting, showing mercy.
The Father remains present within the consequences of mankind's choices.
Poor decisions do not cancel His love, His grace teaches

Reflection and Daily Living

The Father told Israel the truth. Israel chose differently and had to experience the consequences.
Sometimes love remains present while another learns.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

*"Even when you choose differently from My wisdom, I do not stop loving you.
When you discover the consequences and regret of your choices, come back.
My heart remains open."*



2.16 God's Standard for a King — Power Must Remain Limited

Long before Israel asked Samuel for a king, Moses had recorded instructions concerning what a future king must **not** do.

Scripture

Deuteronomy 17:14–20

16 But he shall not multiply horses to himself...

17 Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

18 And it shall be when he sits upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this Law in a book...

19 And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life: that he may learn to fear the Lord his God, to keep all the words of this Law...

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren...

Names of God Used in Chosen Scripture

Deuteronomy 17:14–20.

14 You will enter the land that **Yahweh your Elohim** is giving you...

15 Be sure to appoint the king **Yahweh your Elohim** will choose...

16 ...**Yahweh** has told you, "You will never go back there again." ...

19 And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life: that he may learn to fear **Yahweh his Elohim**, to keep all the words of this law...

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren...

Names restored: Yahweh; Yahweh your Elohim; Yahweh his Elohim

The Father's Heart

Even where Israel has a king, He remains under God's law.
The king must not accumulate unlimited: military power, relationships, wealth.

And importantly: **“his heart be not lifted up above his brethren.”**

The king is still a brother. Leadership requires humility. Power requires limits.

God places the ruler under the same moral authority as the community.

The king must spend time reading, learning and living by God’s law

Power can easily corrupt the heart.

Leaders must remain teachable and accountable.

Reflection and Daily Living

Healthy leadership structures include accountability, humility and clearly defined boundaries.

The greater the authority, the greater the need for character.

The Father's Invitation

“My beloved sons and daughters,

“If I entrust you with leadership, remain humble.

Never lift your heart above those you serve.

Stay teachable.

Remember that authority is stewardship, not ownership.”



2.17 Saul — When Appearance Becomes More Important Than Character

Israel's first king initially looked exactly like the kind of ruler they imagined.

He was physically impressive.

But outward appearance cannot substitute for inner character.

Later, when God chooses David, He makes the principle explicit.

Scripture

1 Samuel 16:7

7 But the Lord said to Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for the Lord sees not as man sees; for man looks on the outward appearance, but the Lord looks on the heart.

Names of God Used in Chosen Scripture

1 Samuel 16:7

7 But **Yahweh** said to Samuel, “Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for **Elohim** does not see as man sees; for man looks on the outward appearance, but **Yahweh** looks on the heart.”

Names restored: Yahweh; Elohim

The Father’s Heart

Mankind often chooses leaders by what can be seen.

Appearance. Confidence. Wealth. Power. Popularity. Status.

The Father sees the heart. Character outweighs appearance.

Humility matters. Position does not create integrity.

A leader may appear impressive publicly while being deeply unhealthy internally.

Saul's story becomes a warning that position cannot compensate for character.

Reflection and Daily Living

When selecting leaders look for character as well as competence.
Are they truthful? Are they humble? Do they accept correction?
Do they serve? Do they take responsibility?
How do they treat those who cannot benefit them?

The Father's Invitation

*"My beloved sons and daughters,
Spend more time on your character rather than appearance
What do you want to be remembered by?"*



Section 4

The Father's Promise

From External Law to Internal Transformation

Introduction

As the centuries passed, Israel experienced exactly what the Father had warned about.
Some kings sought God. Many did not.
The nation prospered for a time. Then declined.
The people repeatedly moved away from the Father's ways.
The prophets continually called them back.
Again and again the pattern repeated.

God's law was good. God's commandments were good. God's covenant was good.
The problem was never God's law.
The problem was the human heart.
The law could teach. The law could guide.
The law could expose wrong. The law could restrain evil.

But law alone could not create love.
It could regulate behaviour but not transform character.

The Father therefore began revealing something extraordinary.
The day would come when He would not merely write His law upon tablets of stone.
He would write it upon the human heart. This promise changes everything.

The Father's ways move from rules written for us to His ways written within our hearts.
The Father has always desired willing sons and daughters rather than unwilling servants.
Love cannot be legislated. Love must grow from within.
The prophets begin revealing that one day the Father Himself will write his laws on our hearts.

2.18 David — A Heart That Seeks the Father

Scripture

Acts 13:22 (1 Samuel 13:14 and 16:12)

22 ...I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, who shall fulfil all my will.

The Father's Heart

David was not perfect.

Scripture records both remarkable faithfulness and serious failure.

Yet God describes him differently from any other king. **"A man after my own heart."**

Why? Not because David never sinned.

But because when confronted with truth... he returned. He repented. He humbled himself.

He desired restored relationship.

The Father's greatest delight is not perfection. His delight is a heart that remains teachable.

A heart willing to return.

David repeatedly sought the Father's guidance. He worshipped. He prayed.

He wrote psalms expressing joy, sorrow, fear, gratitude and repentance.

His relationship with God remained personal.

David demonstrates that walking with God is not about never failing.

It is about continually returning.

Reflection and Daily Living

When we fail, our first response needs to be honesty and ownership.

Relationships can be restored if we are humble and admit our failings and take responsibility to fix.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

"Come to Me. I love you even when you fail.

Bring Me your whole heart.

I delight in restoring those who seek Me."



2.19 Solomon - Wisdom Without Ongoing Fellowship

Scripture

1 Kings 3:9–12

9 Therefore give to Your servant an understanding heart to judge Your people, that I may discern between good and evil. For who is able to judge this great people of Yours?"...

1 Kings 11:4 For it was so, when Solomon was old, that his wives turned his heart after other gods; and his heart was not loyal to the LORD his God, as was the heart of his father David.

Names of God Used in Chosen Scripture

1 Kings 3:9–12

Verse 9 itself contains no divine name, because Solomon is continuing his prayer:

9 "Therefore give to Your servant an understanding heart to judge Your people, that I may discern between good and evil. For who is able to judge this great people of Yours?"

10 Adonay was pleased that Solomon asked for this.

11 Elohim replied...

12 ..."I am giving you a wise and understanding heart..."

Solomon addresses Him in verse 7 as: **Yahweh my Elohim**

NOG preserves this remarkable sequence: **Yahweh my Elohim → Adonay → Elohim.**

4 ...his heart was not loyal to **Yahweh his Elohim**, as was the heart of his father David.

Name restored: Yahweh his Elohim

The Father's Heart

Solomon begins well. He asks for wisdom rather than wealth. The Father gladly gives both. Yet later Scripture records something tragic, his heart gradually turns away.

This teaches an important lesson. Wisdom received once is not enough. Relationship must continue. Knowledge alone cannot preserve the heart. Neither can success, wealth or influence. Only ongoing relationship with the Father keeps the heart aligned with truth.

The danger was never wisdom. The danger was allowing other loves to replace first love. The Father's ways move from rules written for us to His ways written within our hearts.

Wisdom requires continual humility. Success can become a distraction. The heart must continually return to God. Relationship is lifelong.

Reflection and Daily Living

Achievements can never replace intimacy with God.
The Father's greatest desire remains relationship.
The wisest man or woman still needs the Father every day.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,
*"Do not simply seek wisdom.
Seek Me.
Walk with Me throughout every season of life."*



2.20 The Prophets — The Father Never Stops Calling

Scripture

Isaiah 1:18

18 Come now, and let us reason together, said the Lord...

Hosea 11:1–4 (*selected*)

Hos 11:1 "When Israel was a young, I loved him, And out of Egypt I called My son. Hos 11:2 As they called them, So they went from them; They sacrificed to the Baals, And burned incense to carved images. Hos 11:3 "I taught Ephraim to walk, Taking them by their arms; But they did not know that I healed them. Hos 11:4 I drew them with gentle cords, With bands of love, And I was to them as those who take the yoke from their neck. I stooped [and] fed them.

Names of God Used in Chosen Scripture

Isaiah 1:18

"Come now, and let us reason together," says **Yahweh**...

Name restored: Yahweh

Hosea 11:1–4

No divine name occurs **within verses 1–4 themselves**.

The wider chapter eventually identifies the speaker as **Yahweh**

The Father's Heart

Throughout Israel's history, the prophets repeatedly carried one message. **Return**. It was always an invitation. Isaiah says, **"Come now..."** Notice the tenderness.

The Father invites conversation. Reasoning. Restoration

Hosea paints perhaps one of the most moving picture of God as a Father teaching His sons and daughters to walk, holding tiny hands, feeding, lifting them up.

This is not distant authority. This is fatherly love.

Again and again the prophets reveal God's grief for broken relationship.

The Father's compassion remains constant continually calling His sons and daughters home.

Reflection and Daily Living

The Father's correction should never be mistaken for rejection. Correction seeks restoration.

The prophets reveal the persistence of God's love. He never stops calling.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

"Return to Me.

My arms remain open.

Come home."



SECTION 5

The Father's Promise:

From External Law to Internal Transformation

2.21 The Promise of a New Heart

Scripture

Ezekiel 36:25–27

25 Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and you shall be clean...

26 A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you...

27 And I will put my Spirit within you...

Names of God Used in Chosen Scripture

Ezekiel 36:25–27

verse 22 identifies the speaker: **Adonay Yahweh**

while verse 23 also says that the nations will know: **"I am Yahweh."**

25 Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and you shall be clean...

26 A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you...

27 And I will put My **Ruach** within you...

RUACH: Spirit/breath/wind

The Father's Heart

Here the Father reveals one of the greatest promises in Scripture.

"I will cleanse..." "I will give..." "I will remove..." "I will put..."

God transforms hearts.

Spiritual renewal is God's work.

Love grows from inward change.

The Father's purpose is restoration.

Reflection and Daily Living

Real transformation starts on the inside.
This starts with a willing heart with honesty.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,
*"Allow Me to renew your heart.
Let Me change you from within.
Only then will you know joy and peace"*



2.22 The Law Written Upon the Heart

Scripture

Jeremiah 31:31–34

33 But this shall be the Covenant that I will make...

I will put my Law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts...

...and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

Names of God Used in Chosen Scripture

Jeremiah 31:31–34

31 "Behold, the days come," declares **Yahweh**, "that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:

32 not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which My covenant they broke, although I was a husband unto them," declares **Yahweh**.

33 "But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; after those days," declares **Yahweh**, "I will put My law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their **Elohim**, and they shall be My people.

34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, 'Know **Yahweh**': for they shall all know Me, from the least unto the greatest," declares **Yahweh**, "for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more."

Names restored: Yahweh; Elohim

This is an extraordinary ending to Parts 1 and 2 because we started with:

"In the beginning Elohim created..."

Then: **Yahweh Elohim formed man.**

Then: **Yahweh called Abraham.**

Then: **"I am Yahweh your Elohim."**

And finally: **"I will be their Elohim." "They shall all know Yahweh."**

The Father's Heart

This promise may be one of the most important passages in the whole Bible.

Everything now comes together.

Genesis, Exodus, The Commandments, The Judges, The Kings, The Prophets

The destination was never merely stone tablets. The destination was always the heart.

Notice once again the Father's desire: **"I will be their God..."**

Relationship, Always relationship.

He has always desired willing love.

Reflection and Daily Living

The greatest evidence of God's work is not simply increased knowledge.
It is increasing love.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

"Let Me write My ways upon your heart.

Allow My love to become your nature.

Walk with Me from within."



Closing Reflection

Looking back across the entire Old Testament, a remarkable pattern appears.

The Father created.

The Father walked, rescued, taught, warned, carried, forgave, called, waited, promised.

Generation after generation, mankind struggled to remain faithful.

Yet the Father never abandoned His purpose.

His answer was transformed hearts.

The story now reaches its greatest turning point.

The promised Messiah is about to appear.

To perfectly reveal the Father's heart...



PART 3

SECTION 1

The Father Revealed



The Father created man and woman for relationship.

Love is His highest law.

John 14:8–11

Philip said to Him, "Lord, show us the Father, and it is sufficient for us."

Jesus said to him,

**"Have I been with you so long, and yet you have not known Me, Philip?
He who has seen Me has seen the Father..."**

Introduction

For thousands of years, the Father patiently revealed His character through creation, through His covenants, through the Law, His prophets, His mercy and His faithfulness.

Yet mankind often misunderstood Him. Some viewed Him primarily as Judge. Others saw Him only as Lawgiver. Others knew Him only through rituals and ceremonies.

Then something extraordinary happened. The eternal Word became flesh.

Yeshua did not come to replace the Father. He came to reveal Him.

Every act of compassion or forgiveness, every miracle, conversation, embrace, correction, tear, prayer, Every action and word spoken by Yeshua reveals the very heart of the Father.

3.1 Why Did Yeshua Come?

Scripture

John 1:14

And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us...

John 1:18

No one has seen God at any time. The only begotten Son... He has declared Him.

The Father's Heart

Throughout history mankind has often tried to imagine what God is like.

Some imagined anger. Some imagined distance. Some imagined harshness. Others imagined indifference.

The Father chose the most beautiful answer possible.

He came Himself in the form of His Son so that mankind could finally see His character lived before their eyes.

Yeshua did not merely teach about love. He lived love.

He did not merely speak about forgiveness. He forgave.

He did not merely describe compassion. He touched lepers.

He welcomed sons and daughters. He ate with those rejected by society.

He comforted the grieving. He restored dignity to the forgotten.

Every action answered one great question. **"What is the Father really like?"**

Reflection and Daily Living

The Father desires to be known.

Yeshua perfectly reveals the Father's character.

How He treated people, how He spoke, how He forgave, how He served, how He loved.

God's love becomes visible.

Relationship remains the Father's purpose.

Whenever we wonder what God is like - look at Yeshua.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

"If you wish to know Me...

Get to know my Son.

Listen to Him. Watch Him.

His heart reveals My heart.

His compassion reveals My compassion.

His love reveals My love."



3.2 The Father's Announcement

Scripture

Matthew 3:16–17

And lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

The Father's Heart

Before Yeshua performs a miracle, preaches a sermon, heals anyone, the Father publicly declares something beautiful: **"This is My beloved Son."**

Notice what He does **not** say.

He does not say this is My successful Son or My hardworking Son or My miracle-working Son."

He simply says, **"My beloved Son."**

Love comes before service. Relationship comes before duty. Identity comes before achievement.

The Father affirms His Son before His public work begins.

The Father's love is not earned through performance. It flows from relationship.

Reflection and Daily Living

Many people spend their lives trying to become valuable.

The Father begins by saying: "You are loved."

Identity comes before service.

Relationship is the foundation.

The Father delights in His sons and daughters long before their greatest accomplishments.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

"Before you accomplish anything...

Know that I love you.

Walk with Me from that place of security.

Serve because you are loved.

Not in order to become loved."



3.3 The Wilderness — Trusting the Father's Voice

Scripture

Matthew 4:1–11

Mat 4:1 Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil. Mat 4:2 And when He had fasted forty days and forty nights, afterward He was hungry. Mat 4:3 Now when the tempter came to Him, he said, "If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread." Mat 4:4 But He answered and said, "It is written, 'Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God.' " Mat 4:5 Then the devil took Him up into the holy city, set Him on the pinnacle of the temple, Mat 4:6 and said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, throw Yourself down. For it is written: 'He shall give His angels charge over you,' and, 'In their hands they shall bear you up, Lest you dash your foot against a stone.' " Mat 4:7 Jesus said to him, "It is written again, 'You shall not tempt the LORD your God.' " Mat 4:8 Again, the devil took Him up on an exceedingly high mountain, and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world and their glory. Mat 4:9 And he said to Him, "All these things I will give You if You will fall down and worship me." Mat 4:10 Then Jesus said to him, "Away with you, Satan! For it is written, 'You shall worship the LORD your God, and Him only you shall serve.' " Mat 4:11 Then the devil left Him, and behold, angels came and ministered to Him.

The Father's Heart

Immediately after hearing, **"This is My beloved Son..."**

Yeshua enters the wilderness. This is significant.

The Father does not remove every difficulty simply because relationship exists.

Instead, relationship becomes the source of strength within difficulty.

Notice how each temptation begins. "If You are the Son of God..."

The temptation is remarkably similar to Eden. In Genesis the serpent questioned God's Word. In the wilderness he questions identity. Both temptations seek to weaken trust in the Father.

Yeshua answers every temptation in the same way.

He returns to the Father's Word. Truth anchors relationship.

Identity remains secure. Love remains trusted.

Unlike Adam, Yeshua remains faithful.

He demonstrates what wholehearted trust in the Father looks like.

Reflection and Daily Living

Every believer will experience wilderness seasons.

The Father's presence does not disappear there.

Often it is in the wilderness that trust deepens.

The wilderness often becomes the place where trust grows strongest.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

Hold fast to My Word.

Do not allow circumstances to redefine your identity.

You are loved.

Walk with Me through every wilderness.

I remain with you."



3.4 The Father's Kingdom

Scripture

Matthew 4:17

Repent: for the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand.

The Father's Heart

The first recorded message of Yeshua is wonderfully simple.

Repentance means returning to God's way of living. The Kingdom has come near. The Kingdom of Heaven.

Not a new religion or political revolution or earthly empire.

The Father's Kingdom.

A Kingdom built upon love, truth, mercy, justice, forgiveness, humility, service.

Everything we have discovered throughout Genesis, Exodus, the Law and the Prophets now begins taking visible form in everyday life through Yeshua.

The Kingdom is about the reign of the Father's love within willing hearts.

Reflection and Daily Living

The Father's Kingdom begins within.

The Father's Kingdom is built upon love.

Relationship transforms society.

Changed hearts change communities.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,
*"Welcome My Kingdom into your heart.
Allow My love to govern your relationships.
Become a light. Become a peacemaker.
Reflect My character wherever you go."*



The Constitution of the Father's Kingdom

This means the Father writing his laws on our hearts and minds

3.5 Yeshua Calls Ordinary Men

Scripture

Matthew 4:18–22

18 And Jesus walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brothers, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea for they were fisherman
19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.
20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.
21 And going on from there, he saw other two brothers, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.
22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

The Father's Heart

Yeshua does not begin His ministry by assembling the most powerful, wealthy or impressive men. He calls fishermen. Ordinary working men. This continues the pattern we have seen throughout Scripture. The Father called Abraham. He called Moses from the wilderness. He called David from the sheepfold. Now Yeshua calls fishermen from the shoreline.

The Father calls ordinary people. Perfection is not the entry requirement. Notice Yeshua's invitation: **"Follow me."** Relationship comes first. Growth happens on the journey. The disciples will make mistakes. They will misunderstand. They will argue. Peter will even deny Yeshua. Yet He calls them knowing all of this. The Father's method has always been patient relationship.



Reflection and Daily Living

We do not need to wait until we feel completely prepared before beginning to follow God. The disciples became who they were through walking with Yeshua. Perhaps discipleship is less about arriving and more about continually following.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,
*"Follow Me.
You do not need to know everything before you begin.
Walk beside Me. Let Me teach you.
Let Me shape your character.
I see more within you than you presently see within yourself."*



3.6 Yeshua Touches the Untouchable — The Father Restores Dignity

Scripture

Matthew 8:1–3

1 When he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 And behold, there came a leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if you are willing, you can make me clean.

3 And Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I am willing, be clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

The Father's Heart

The miracle is extraordinary. But so is what happens immediately before it.

“Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him.”

The leper had likely lived with separation. People avoided him. Yet Yeshua moves toward him.

Before healing the disease, He crosses the distance that society had created.

He touches him. Imagine what that touch meant.

Perhaps it was the first compassionate human touch the man had received in years.

Yeshua could have healed with a word alone. Instead, He chose touch. He restores dignity.



Reflection and Daily Living

There are people within every community who become invisible because of sickness, poverty, disability, age, failure or social stigma.

Following Yeshua means moving toward those whom others may avoid.

Love often begins by closing the distance between ourselves and someone who feels alone.

The Father's Invitation

“My beloved sons and daughters,

I see inside what others don't see.

Come touch me and I will make you whole.



3.7 Yeshua Welcomes Sons and Daughters — The Father's Kingdom Is Relational

Scripture

Mark 10:13–16

13 And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them: and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said to them, Suffer the little children to come to me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Assuredly I say to you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, will by no means enter it.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.



The Father's Heart

The disciples apparently saw the children. Yeshua saw them as welcome.

He takes them into His arms. He touches them. He blesses them.

This picture reveals something beautiful about the Father's Kingdom.

Children come with dependence, trust, curiosity, openness. Children matter deeply to God.

Reflection and Daily Living

How a society treats its children reveals much about its values.

Children need protection, affection, security, guidance and belonging and trust others to provide it.

The father wants us to become like children who openly love and trust.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

"Come to Me as you are.

You don't need to prove anything to me.

Come with the trust of a child.

My arms are open."



3.8 The Woman at the Well — The Father Crosses Every Barrier

Scripture

John 4:7–10

7 A woman of Samaria came to draw water. Jesus said to her, "Give Me a drink."

8 For His disciples had gone away into the city to buy food.

9 Then the woman of Samaria said to Him, "How is it that You, being a Jew, ask a drink from me, a Samaritan woman?" For Jews have no dealings with Samaritans.

10 Jesus answered and said to her, "If you knew the gift of God, and who it is who says to you, 'Give Me a drink,' you would have asked Him, and He would have given you living water."

The Father's Heart

Yeshua deliberately begins a conversation that social convention said should not happen.

Jew and Samaritan. Man and woman. Religious divisions. Cultural divisions. Personal history.

The Father's love crosses boundaries mankind puts in place.

Yeshua knows the woman's history. He does not pretend truth does not matter.

He does not expose her before a crowd. He speaks personally. Honestly. Respectfully.

And He offers: **"living water."**

This becomes another picture of the Father's heart.

He knows everything. And still invites relationship.

There is no need for pretending before God.

We are already fully known. And still loved.



Reflection and Daily Living

The woman arrived carrying water. She left carrying hope.

One honest encounter with Yeshua changed the direction of her life.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

"You do not need to hide your story from Me.

I already know it. Come honestly.

Let Me give you living water.

Your past does not prevent relationship with Me."



3.9 The Lost Sheep — The Father Searches for One

Scripture

Luke 15:3–7

3 And he spoke this parable to them, saying,

4 What man of you having a hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, does not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he finds it?

5 And when he has found it, he lays it on his shoulders, rejoicing.

6 And when he comes home, he calls together his friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost.

7 I say to you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repents...

The Father's Heart

Here Yeshua tells us directly what the Father is like. A sheep becomes lost.

The shepherd does not stand at home complaining that the sheep should have known better.

He goes and searches and continues to search **“until he finds it.”**

And when he finds the sheep, He does not beat it, He does not drag it.

He places it: **“on his shoulders.”**

The Father's heart is the same. Heaven rejoices over one being restored.

The Father does not reluctantly accept returning sons and daughters. He celebrates them.



Every individual matters. The Father seeks the lost. The Shepherd carries the weary home.

Every one matters. Restoration brings joy. Love does not give up.

Reflection and Daily Living

A loving community does not discard people simply because they wander.

Restoration requires seeking, listening and sometimes carrying those who cannot presently carry themselves. Ninety-nine did not make the one insignificant.

Love counts differently.

The Father's Invitation

“My beloved sons and daughters,

“If you are lost, I am looking for you.

If you are tired, let Me carry you.

If you have wandered, come home.

You matter to Me.”



3.10 The Prodigal Son — The Father Runs

Scripture

Luke 15:17–24

17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my fathers have bread enough, and to spare, and I perish with hunger?

18 I will arise and go to my father...

20 And he arose and came to his father: But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in your sight, and am no more worthy to be called you son.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring out the best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it, and let us eat and be merry.

24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again: he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

The Father's Heart

If one story in all Scripture captures the Father's heart, this may be it.

The son leaves, the father allows him, freedom remains.

The son wastes what he was given. He experiences consequence.

Eventually the son decides to return home.

“when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him.”

This means the father was looking, waiting, watching.

Then something extraordinary happens. **The father runs.**

The son has prepared a speech about becoming a servant.

The father's response is: **You are still my son.**

The Father does not pretend the son's actions did not matter.

The son himself acknowledges his wrongdoing.

But repentance is met with restoring, not humiliation, and Joy!.

The same joy as the lost sheep.

The Father's house celebrates when relationship is restored.



The son walked home expecting judgment. Instead, he encountered the Father's embrace.

The Father heart of love respects freedom. Consequences can awaken wisdom and learning
The Father watches. The Father runs. Grace embraces.
Repentance restores relationship.

Reflection and Daily Living

There is a difference between accountability and shame.
Accountability acknowledges truth.
Shame says: You are permanently defined by your failure.
The Father refuses that definition. His response to repentance is restoration.
Perhaps you have not yet discovered how much the Father longs to restore you!

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,
"Come home.
I already see you coming.
I am not waiting to humiliate you.
I am waiting to restore you.
You are My sons and daughters."



3.11 Servant Leadership — Greatness Turned Upside Down

Scripture

Matthew 20:25–28

25 But Jesus called them to him, and said, You know that the Princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great, exercise authority upon them.
26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your servant.
27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant.
28 "just as the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many."

The Father's Heart

Here Yeshua directly returns to the question of authority.
We have already seen Samuel's warning: The king will take.
Now Yeshua describes another model. Earthly rulers often exercise dominion downward.
Yeshua says: **"it shall not be so among you."**
That sentence is revolutionary. In the Father's Kingdom, greater authority means greater service.
Leadership is not entitlement. It is responsibility.
And Yeshua does not merely teach this. He lives it.
The King becomes servant. The Master washes feet. The Shepherd lays down His life.
Once again, the Father's Kingdom reverses the world's understanding of power.



Authority exists to serve. Greatness is measured through service.
Yeshua models the Father's leadership. The Father serves.
Power exists for protection and blessing.

Reflection and Daily Living

The King of Kings chose the role of servant.
What does that teach us about authority?

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,
*"If I entrust you with leadership, use it to lift others.
Do not seek power over people.
Seek opportunities to serve them.
This is greatness in My Kingdom."*



SECTION TWO

THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT

The Constitution of the Father's Kingdom

Matthew Chapters 5–7

Introduction

Yeshua has announced that the Kingdom of Heaven is near.
He has called disciples. He has healed the sick. He has restored the rejected.
Now a crowd has gathered and Yeshua begins to teach what God's principles look like when they are written upon the heart.
He does not discard the Father's law. He takes it deeper.
That murder starts with anger, adultery starts from desire.
Instead of retaliation to reconcile. From loving friends to also loving enemies.
From outward religion to private relationship with the Father.
From anxiety to trust.
From knowledge to fruit and inward change.
From hearing truth to actually living it.
The Sermon on the Mount therefore describes what life looks like when the Kingdom of God begins within.



The Father's Kingdom is built through transformed hearts.

3.12 The Beatitudes - What the Father Calls Blessed

Scripture

Matthew 5:1–12

- 1 And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came to him.
- 2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,
- 3 Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.
- 4 Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.
- 5 Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.
- 6 Blessed are they who hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.
- 7 Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.
- 8 Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.
- 9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the sons and daughters of God.
- 10 Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.
- 11 Blessed are you, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely for my sake.
- 12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven...

The Father's Heart

The Father's Kingdom begins by overturning many of the world's assumptions about greatness.

The world celebrates power.

Yeshua blesses meekness. Meekness means humble.

The world may admire self-sufficiency. Yeshua blesses the poor in spirit.

The world may encourage retaliation. Yeshua blesses peacemakers.

The world may prize appearance. Yeshua speaks of purity of heart.

The Father measures differently.

The Beatitudes describe the kind of heart being formed by relationship with God.

A humble heart. A tender heart. A hungry heart. A merciful heart. A pure heart. A peaceful heart.

This is Kingdom character.

And perhaps the most beautiful statement is:

“Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the sons and daughters of God.”

Why are peacemakers identified so closely with God's sons and daughters?

Because they resemble their Father.

Throughout everything we have studied, the Father has been restoring broken relationship.

Those who make peace are reflecting the family likeness.



The Father values humility.
The Father comforts.
The Father loves mercy.
The Father seeks pure hearts.
Peacemakers carry the family resemblance.

Reflection and Daily Living

The Beatitudes invite us to ask **Who am I becoming?**
The Father's Kingdom begins with character long before it becomes visible through action.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,
*"Let Me shape your heart.
Become humble without being weak.
Become merciful as well as truthful.
Hunger for what is right.
Make peace wherever you can.
Reflect My character."*



3.13 Salt and Light - Bring Goodness Into the World

Scripture

Matthew 5:13–16

13 You are the salt of the earth...
14 You are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.
15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel: but on a candlestick, and it gives light to all that are in the house.
16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

The Father's Heart

Yeshua does not call His followers to withdraw from the world.
He calls them to bring something into it.
Salt preserves and gives flavour. Light makes truth visible.
The Father's sons and daughters therefore become agents of goodness wherever they live.
Notice the purpose of good works: **"glorify your Father which is in heaven."**
Good works are not performed to build our own reputation.
They reveal His character – Compassion, Integrity, Just, Generous, Peacemaker.
A transformed life becomes a window through which others see the Father's heart.

Reflection and Daily Living

Light does not argue with darkness.
It simply shines. The Father brings light.
Let your life point towards the Father.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,
*"Bring light wherever I place you.
Let your life make goodness visible.
Let others encounter My heart through the way you live."*



3.14 Yeshua and the Law — From Stone to Heart

Scripture

Matthew 5:17–20

17 Do not think that I am come to destroy the Law or the Prophets: I did not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

18 For I say to you, until heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle will by no means pass from the law till all is fulfilled.

The Father's Heart

Yeshua makes His position clear.

He has come to fulfil what the Father had previously revealed.

The Father promised: **law written upon the heart.**

Now Yeshua begins showing what that means.

External obedience asks: **"What is the minimum I must avoid?"**

Heart transformation asks: **"How can I reflect the Father's love?"**

The commandments remain important, but Yeshua reveals their deepest purpose.

The law against murder protects life. Yeshua goes deeper and addresses anger.

The law against adultery protects covenant. Yeshua goes deeper and addresses desire.

The law against false witness protects truth. Yeshua goes deeper and teaches truthful character.

Reflection and Daily Living

The Father desires more than compliance.

Love fulfils the deepest purpose of law.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

"I desire relationship more than obedience.

Let Me form My character within you.

Let my love transform your heart.



3.15 Anger — Stop Harm Before It Grows

Scripture

Matthew 5:21–24

21 You have heard that it was said to those of old, 'You shall not murder, and whoever murders will be in danger of the judgment.'

22 "But I say to you that whoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment. And whoever says to his brother, 'Raca!' shall be in danger of the council. But whoever says, 'You fool!' shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 "Therefore if you bring your gift to the altar, and there remember that your brother has something against you,

24 "leave your gift there before the altar, and go your way. First be reconciled to your brother, and then come and offer your gift.

The Father's Heart

Yeshua takes the command against murder back to where violence often begins.

Everything starts in the heart: resentment, contempt, unresolved anger....

These things can grow quietly long before physical harm appears.

The Father wants to restore the heart before wrong attitudes turn into action which can not be reversed.

Reflection and Daily Living

Attitudes addressed before turning in to action.

If we care we speak honestly, we listen., we find ways to reconcile and create win/win solutions.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

"Do not allow anger and resentment turn into bitterness.

Allow me to change your heart so you can truly love and forgive others.

Then you will be able to make peace.

Do not allow pride to keep relationships broken."



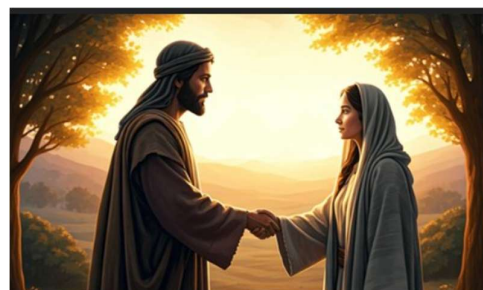
3.16 Purity and Faithfulness — Protect the Heart Before Covenant Is Broken

Scripture

Matthew 5:27–28

27 You have heard that it was said by them of old time, you shalt not commit adultery.

28 But I say to you, that whoever looks on a woman to lust after her, has committed adultery with her already in his heart.



The Father's Heart

Again Yeshua moves from outward action to inward attitudes and desires.

Adultery does not begin at the moment a covenant is physically broken.

It often begins much earlier as attention, fantasy, secret desire, emotional disloyalty.

The Father therefore teaches us to guard the heart before behaviour follows.

Attraction can happen. Faithfulness does not allow attraction to grow into adultery.

Marriage is a covenant relationship that needs to be protected.

Reflection and Daily Living

Faithfulness grows through thousands of small choices long before any crisis appears.

Relationships are covenant based. Love is a decision in how we treat another even when they fail us.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

"Guard your heart, guard your relationships.

Practise gratitude and love and remain faithful.

Faithfulness is a decision.

Be true to who you are and let my character be reflected in you."



3.17 Let Your Yes Be Yes — Truth Without Manipulation

Scripture

Matthew 5:33–37

37 "But let your 'Yes' be 'Yes,' and your 'No,' 'No.'..."

The Father's Heart

Imagine a community where everyone can be trusted.

No manipulation. No deceptive wording. No hidden conditions.

No need for elaborate assurances because integrity is already known.

This is the Father's vision for truthful relationship.

Yeshua calls His followers toward such consistency of character that: **yes means yes** and: **no means no**.

Reflection and Daily Living

The Father is truthful. Truth can be simple. Integrity builds trust. Let your yes be yes.

Trust grows wherever words and actions consistently agree.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters, "Become trustworthy.

Let your words be simple and true.

Let integrity speak for you."

Let your yes be yes and your no be no



3.18 Breaking the Cycle of Retaliation

Scripture

Matthew 5:38–42

38 You have heard that it has been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say unto you, not to resist that if someone slaps you on the right cheek, turn to him the other cheek also...

The Father's Heart

Retaliation easily becomes an endless cycle.

You hurt me. I hurt you. You attack, I attack...

Families can remain trapped in such cycles for generations.

Communities can too.

Yeshua teaches a different way.

He is not teaching that evil is good or that abuse should simply be tolerated.

He confronts wrongdoing directly addressing matters of the heart.

He shows that the behaviour of another does not determine how we act.

We do not overcome hatred by becoming hateful.

We do not overcome cruelty by becoming cruel.

Someone else's behaviour does not get to decide who we become.

The Father breaks cycles. Revenge multiplies harm.

Love retains self-control. Peace requires courage.

Reflection and Daily Living

Real freedom includes freedom from the need to retaliate.

The Father's Invitation

“My beloved sons and daughters,

“Allow my love to transform you so that not driven by revenge.

I will show you how to have self control so don't attack back and cause more harm

Respond with wisdom rather than revenge.”



3.19 Love Your Enemies — The Family Likeness of the Father

Scripture

Matthew 5:43–48

44 But I say to you, Love your enemies, bless those that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them who spitefully use you, and persecute you:

45 That you may be the sons of your Father which is in heaven...

The Father's Heart

This may be among the most challenging teachings Yeshua ever gave.

Love those who love us? Most people can do that.

Love those who oppose us? That requires something deeper.

Why love enemies?

Because the Father continues giving sun and rain even where love is not returned.

His goodness is not controlled by another's response.

This does not mean abandoning justice, wisdom or boundaries.

Yeshua Himself confronted wrongdoing.

But the heart must remain free from hatred.

Love desires restoration rather than destruction.

Prayer for an enemy prevents hatred from taking possession of our own heart.

Reflection and Daily Living

The Father's love extends beyond those who love Him.

We are called to reflect that character.

Love and boundaries can coexist. Justice does not require hatred.

Loving an enemy may mean: refusing revenge; praying for change; telling the truth; maintaining healthy boundaries; and refusing to allow bitterness to control your heart.

The Father's Invitation

“My beloved sons and daughters,

“Do not surrender your heart to hatred.

You are My sons and daughters.

Let My love shape you more than harmful actions and attitudes of others.”



3.20 Relationship and Actions Without Seeking Reward

Scripture

Matthew 6:1, 3–6

1 Take heed that you do not do your charitable deeds before men, to be seen by them. Otherwise you have no reward from your Father in heaven.

3 "But when you do a charitable deed, do not let your left hand know what your right hand is doing,
4 "that your charitable deed may be in secret; and your Father who sees in secret will Himself reward you openly
6 But when you pray, enter into your closet... and pray to thy Father which is in secret...

The Father's Heart

Yeshua now addresses something subtle. Good actions can be performed for unhealthy reasons. Generosity can become performance, prayer or fasting can become performance or for seeking praise of others. The Father is not impressed by religious appearance. He looks at motive: **your Father who sees in secret.**"

Reflection and Daily Living

The Father sees in secret. Motive matters. Love does not perform. Goodness does not require applause. Some of the deepest moments with the Father happen where no one else sees.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,
*"You do not need to perform for Me.
I already see you. You don't need the praise of others.
Meet Me in the quiet places.
Let love rather than recognition motivate your actions."*



3.21 "Our Father" — Yeshua Teaches Us How to Pray

Scripture

Matthew 6:9–13

9 Therefore in this manner pray: Our Father who is in heaven, Hallowed be your Name.
10 Your kingdom come. Your will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.
11 Give us this day our daily bread.
12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.
13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For yours is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

The Father's Heart

At the centre of the Sermon on the Mount, Yeshua teaches His disciples how to speak with God. His opening words reveal everything:

"Our Father." The eternal Creator. The God of Abraham. The One who spoke at Sinai. Yeshua teaches us to approach Him as: **Father**. Prayer therefore begins with relationship.

Then comes honour: **Hallowed be Thy Name.**

Then who we are serving and what our purpose is: **Your Kingdom come.**

Then trust: **Give us this day our daily bread.**

Then forgiveness: **forgive us... as we forgive.**

Relationship with the Father must flow into relationship with others.

Then protection: **deliver us from evil.**

The prayer encompasses everything we have already discovered: relationship; Kingdom; provision; forgiveness; guidance; protection; trust.

Reflection and Daily Living

Prayer begins with relationship. The Creator invites us to call Him Father. It begins with belonging.
Our Father.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,
*"Call Me Father. Speak with Me.
Bring Me today's needs.
Receive My forgiveness.
Extend mercy to others.
Walk with Me one day at a time."*



3.22 Forgiveness— Freedom From Carrying the Debt

Scripture

Matthew 6:14–15

14 For if you forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.

15 But if you do not forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

The Father's Heart

Forgiveness is central to the Father's Kingdom because unresolved bitterness keeps relationships imprisoned in the past. Justice still matters.

Forgiveness does not mean pretending harm never happened.

It does not automatically mean immediate reconciliation.

Trust may need rebuilding. Boundaries may still be necessary.

Forgiveness concerns healing our own hearts from injury.



Reflection and Daily Living

Forgiveness reflects God's mercy. Forgiveness may be a process.

Forgiveness releases bitterness and heals our heart.

Forgiveness and boundaries are not opposites.

Reconciliation may require truth and changed behaviour.

The Father can walk with us through every step.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,
*"Do not allow yesterday's wound to own tomorrow.
Give Me the debt and the hurt.
Let Me heal you inside and out."*



3.23 Do Not Live Controlled by Worry — The Father Knows What You Need

Scripture Matthew 6:25–34

25 " Therefore I say to you, do not worry about your life, what you will eat or what you will drink; nor about your body, what you will put on. Is not life more than food and the body more than clothing?

- 26 "Look at the birds of the air, for they neither sow nor reap nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feeds them. Are you not of more value than they?"
- 27 "Which of you by worrying can add one cubit to his stature?"
- 28 "So why do you worry about clothing? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow: they neither toil nor spin;
- 29 "and yet I say to you that even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these
- 30 "Now if God so clothes the grass of the field, which today is, and tomorrow is thrown into the oven, will He not much more [clothe] you, O you of little faith?"
- 31 "Therefore do not worry, saying, 'What shall we eat?', 'What shall we drink?' or 'What shall we wear?'"
- 32 "For after all these things the Gentiles seek. For your heavenly Father knows that you need all these things.
- 33 "But seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added to you.

The Father's Heart

Yeshua directs anxious hearts back to the Father's care. Look at the birds. Look at the flowers. Look at creation. Remember Genesis.

The same Father who prepared a garden before creating man still knows what we need.

Yeshua does not deny real needs. Food matters. Clothing matters. Tomorrow exists.

His teaching addresses the fear that consumes today: **"your heavenly Father knows..."**

Reflection and Daily Living

The Father knows. The Father provides.

Today has enough grace. Tomorrow belongs to God.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

"I know what you need.

Seek me and I will supply all of your needs.

Trust Me with today and tomorrow."



3.24 Judge Yourself Before Judging Another

Scripture

Matthew 7:1–5

1 do no judge, so that you not be judged.

2 "For with what judgment you judge, you will be judged; and with the measure you use, it will be measured back to you.

3 "And why do you look at the speck in your brother's eye, but do not consider the plank in your own eye? 4 "Or how can you say to your brother, 'Let me remove the speck from your eye'; and look, a plank [is] in your own eye?"

5 "Hypocrite! First remove the plank from your own eye, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck from your brother's eye.

The Father's Heart

Yeshua says begin with self-examination. Before correcting another: Look within.

Before demanding responsibility: Take responsibility.

Before pointing at another's weakness: Ask what needs healing in ourselves.

Only then can correction become compassionate rather than self-righteous.

Reflection and Daily Living

Hypocrisy destroys credibility. The Father values humility. Look inward first.
Our Father's goal is always restoration.

The Father's Invitation

*"My beloved sons and daughters, "Let Me examine your heart first.
Then, if you help another, do it gently.
Restore rather than condemn."*



3.25 Ask, Seek, Knock — The Father Is Approachable

Scripture

Matthew 7:7–11

7 Ask, and it shall be given you: seek and you shall find: knock, and it will be opened to you.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son asks bread, will he give him a stone?

11 If you then being evil, know how to give good gifts to your sons and daughters, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to those who ask him?

The Father's Heart

Yeshua again explains God through fatherhood.

A loving father does not deliberately withhold the needs of his son.

Then Yeshua says: **How much more your Father in Heaven give good things to those who ask.**

Ask. Seek. Knock.

These are relationship words. The Father is approachable.

Reflection and Daily Living

The Father encourages us to see Him. He invites it.

God is a good loving Father who delights to answer us and give us what we seek

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

"Ask. Seek. Knock.

I love to give you good things.

I delight in your happiness."



3.26 The Golden Rule — Love Made Practical

Scripture

Matthew 7:12

12 Therefore whatsoever you want men to do to you, do also to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.

The Father's Heart

Here Yeshua gives one of the simplest practical summaries of how we act and treat others.

Before acting, ask: **How would I want to be treated?** Then act accordingly.

Yeshua then says: **"this is the Law and the Prophets."** The Father's law was always relational.

The Father's principles protect mutual dignity.

Reflection and Daily Living

Love must become practical. Empathy guides conduct.

Law reaches fulfilment through loving relationship.

Ask: **How would I want to be treated?**

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

"Before you act, place yourself in your neighbour's position.

Ask how would I want to be treated.

Show the mercy you hope to receive.

Treat others with love."



3.27 By Their Fruits — Character Reveals the Tree

Scripture

Matthew 7:15–20

16 You shall know them by their fruits...

20 Therefore by their fruits you shall know them.

The Father's Heart

Yeshua teaches discernment through fruit.

Fruit means character. Discernment is necessary.

Reflection and Daily Living

Are our actions truthful, loving, respectful, responsible ...

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

"Let My Spirit form good fruit within you.

Do not merely speak about love.

Become loving."



3.28 Build Upon the Rock — Truth Must Be Lived

Scripture

Matthew 7:24–27

24 Therefore, whoever hears these sayings of mine, and does them, I will liken him to a wise man, who built his house upon a rock:

25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house: and it did not fall, for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that hears these sayings of mine, and does not do them, shall be likened to a foolish man who built his house on sand...

27 And the rain descended, and the floods came... and great was the fall of it.

The Father's Heart

Yeshua concludes the Sermon with what we build on is important.

Two houses may look similar during calm weather. The difference becomes visible when storms arrive.

Our Foundation is living by God's principles that show us how to respond when things get tough. The Father's principles are therefore not merely ideals for peaceful times. They become stability when life becomes difficult. The storm does not create the foundation. It reveals it.

Reflection and Daily Living

If we live according to God's principles, we have a strong foundation to build on. Hearing is not enough. Knowing is not enough. Agreeing is not enough. Wisdom acts upon truth. Knowledge without application is unstable and useless. Our character means how we act. Our character is our foundation.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

"Do not merely hear My words.

Live by them and let them shape your character.

Allow truth to become the foundation beneath your life."



SECTION TWO — CLOSING REFLECTION

The Sermon on the Mount begins with the heart and ends with a foundation.

Between those two points, Yeshua describes the Father's Kingdom.

The Father desires humble and merciful hearts.

Protect covenant and learn to be faithful. Speak truth.

Refuse revenge. Love enemies. Forgiveness brings freedom.

Give without seeking recognition. Trust His provision.

Prayer begins with **Our Father**.

The Father invites us to ask, seek and knock.

Examine yourself first. Treat others as you wish to be treated

Fruit reveals character. Truth must be lived.

The Father's Kingdom is not first about controlling man.

It is about transforming us from the inside until love becomes the natural way of life.



SECTION THREE

THE TWO GREATEST COMMANDMENTS

The Father's Law Summarised in Love

Introduction

Throughout the Scriptures, mankind received many commandments, statutes, warnings and teachings. When Yeshua was asked which commandment was greatest, He brought everything back to relationship.

Love God. Love your neighbour as yourself

These two relationships were present from the beginning.

Genesis showed mankind walking with the Creator and living in relationship with one another.

The Ten Commandments protected those same two relationships.

The prophets continually called people back to them.

The Sermon on the Mount revealed how law operates within the heart.

Now Yeshua gives the simplest summary of the Father's way of life: **Love**.

Love expressed through truth, faithfulness, mercy, responsibility, service, forgiveness, justice, generosity and respect.

The Father's law therefore reaches its clearest practical expression not through control, but through love freely lived.

3.29 The First and Great Commandment — Love the Father With Your Whole Being

Scripture

Matthew 22:35–38

35 Then one of them, which was a Lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which is the greatest Commandment in the Law?

37 Jesus said to him, You shall love the Lord thy God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind.

38 This is the first and great Commandment.

The Father's Heart

Yeshua brings everything back to love.

The first commandment is **“Love the Lord your God with all your heart, mind and soul”**

This reveals the purpose that has been present from the beginning.

The Father has always wanted relationship.

The Garden was relationship. The covenant was relationship. The Exodus brought Israel: **“to myself.”**

The prophets called people back into relationship.

Now Yeshua states plainly what the Father has desired all along. Love Him with our whole being.

Heart — affection and desire.

Soul — life itself.

Mind — thought, understanding and attention.

Love of God therefore reaches into every area of life: how we think, speak, work, treat others, use resources, respond to conflict, how we make choices.

Love becomes the centre from which everything else flows.

Reflection and Daily Living

The Father's greatest desire is love. Relationship with God involves the whole being. Love is more than emotion; it shapes conduct. The Father's commandments flow from relationship. The Father's greatest commandment is also His greatest invitation: **Love Me**.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

"Love Me with your whole heart.

Bring Me your thoughts. Bring Me your hopes.

Bring Me your choices.

I desire to have intimacy with you and active participant in your life



3.30 The Second Great Commandment — Love Your Neighbour as Yourself

Scripture

Matthew 22:39–40

39 And the second is like the first, You shall love your neighbour as yourself.

40 On these two Commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets.

The Father's Heart

Yeshua immediately joins love of neighbour to love of God. The two cannot be separated.

We cannot claim to love the Father while treating those created in His image with contempt.

This is why Yeshua says the second commandment is: **"like the first"**

Love flows outward.

Then Yeshua makes an astonishing statement:

"On these two Commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets."

Everything rests upon these two relationships. Love God. Love neighbour as self.

The Ten Commandments make immediate sense through this lens.

If I love my neighbour: I will protect life. I will respect covenant. I will not steal.

I will tell the truth. I will not seek to take what belongs to another. I will honour relationships.

Love does not remove moral responsibility.

Love fulfils its purpose.

Reflection and Daily Living

Before Love of God and love of neighbour belong together. Love seeks another's wellbeing.

acting toward another, ask: **If I were standing in their place, how would I hope to be treated?**

Love of neighbour becomes one of the clearest outward signs of love for God.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

"Receive My love.

Then give it away.

See your neighbour as someone precious to Me.

Let your love for Me become visible through the way you treat others."



3.31 Love Does No Harm

Scripture

Romans 13:8–10

8 Owe no man any thing, except to love one another: for he who loves another has fulfilled the Law.

9 For the commandments, "You shall not commit adultery," "You shall not murder," "You shall not steal," "You shall not bear false witness," "You shall not covet," and if there is any other commandment, are [all] summed up in this saying, namely, "You shall love your neighbour as yourself."

10 Love does no harm to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the Law.

The Father's Heart

Paul later explains the same principle: **"Love does no harm to his neighbour."**

Love protects, respects, tells truth, keeps covenant, refuses theft, restrains violence, considers consequences.

This does not mean love never corrects. A loving parent corrects. A loving friend speaks difficult truth. The goal of correction is protection, restoration and wellbeing rather than humiliation or revenge.

Reflection and Daily Living

The principle is simple: Love protects. Love does no harm. Freedom carries responsibility. Love considers the wellbeing of another before acting.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

"Let love guide your choices.

Before you act, consider the effect upon another.

Use your freedom to bring life rather than harm."



3.32 Who Is My Neighbour? — The Good Samaritan

Scripture

Luke 10:25–37

29 But he, wanting to justify himself, said to Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds...

36 Which now of these three, do you think, was neighbour to him that fell among the thieves?

37 And he said, He that showed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do likewise.

The Father's Heart

The question: **"Who is my neighbour?"**

Yeshua tells a story. A man is injured, religious figures pass by, then someone arrives who is least expected to become the hero. A Samaritan.

The Samaritan sees, feels compassion, he approaches, he binds wounds, he transports the injured man, he pays for care. Love becomes action.

Yeshua then asks: **am I willing to become a neighbour?**

Love notices. Love approaches. Mercy crosses boundaries. **Go and do likewise.**

Reflection and Daily Living

A neighbour may be anyone whose need we are in a position to respond to.

Love does not ask: **“Is this my responsibility?”**

Love asks: **“What can I do?”**

The Father's Invitation

“My beloved sons and daughters, “Notice the wounded.

Do not walk past because they are different from you.

Allow compassion to move your hands.

Go and do likewise.”



3.33 The Sheep and the Goats — How We Treat the Vulnerable Matters to Yeshua

Scripture

Matthew 25:34–40

35 For I was hungry, and you gave me food: I was thirsty, and you gave me drink, I was a stranger, and you took me in:

36 Naked, and you clothed me: I was sick, and you visited me: I was in prison, and you came to me....

40 ...What you did for one of the least of these my brethren, you did it to me.

The Father's Heart

Yeshua brings neighbour-love into everyday human need: hunger, thirst, isolation, sick, imprisoned, needing clothing.

They are real people with real needs.

And Yeshua identifies Himself remarkably closely with them:

“any time you have helped one of these you have done it to me.”

The Father's Kingdom therefore cannot be separated from compassion for those in need.

How we treat the vulnerable matters deeply. Love is practical.

Reflection and Daily Living

Ask: Who around me is lonely? Who needs food? Who needs encouragement?

Who needs practical assistance? Who simply needs someone to sit beside them?

Small acts of kindness carry great value. Love becomes practical.

Sometimes the greatest spiritual act of the day may be a very ordinary act of kindness.

The Father's Invitation

“My beloved sons and daughters,

“See those whom others overlook.

Serve without needing recognition.

When you care for the vulnerable, you reveal My heart.”



3.34 The New Commandment - Love as Yeshua Loved

Scripture

John 13:34–35

34 A new commandment I give to you, That you love one another, as I have loved you, that you also love one another.

35 By this shall all men know that you are my disciples, if you have love one to another.

The Father's Heart

Yeshua raises the standard.

Earlier: **"Love your neighbour as yourself."**

Now: **"Love as I have loved you."**

Yeshua Himself becomes the measure.

How did He love: He served. He forgave. He told truth. He showed compassion. He washed feet. He remained faithful. He protected the vulnerable. He confronted hypocrisy. He laid down His life. He identifies love as one of the clearest signs of discipleship.

"By this shall all men know you are my disciples if you have love for one another..."

Reflection and Daily Living

Yeshua becomes the model for love.

When unsure how love should act, ask: **How did Yeshua treat people?**

The strongest evidence of knowing Yeshua may be the quality of love growing within us.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

"Love the same way My Son loved.

Serve. Forgive. Help.

Speak truth with compassion.

Let love become the evidence that you walk with Me."



3.35 Washing Feet — No One Is Too Great to Serve

Scripture

John 13:3–5, 12–15

4 He rises from supper, and laid aside his garments, and took a towel, and girded himself.

5 After that he poured water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples feet...

14 If I then your Lord and Master have washed your feet, you also ought to wash one another's feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that you should do as I have done to you.

The Father's Heart

The Yeshua the King kneels. The Master takes the towel.

The One the disciples call Lord performs the task of a servant, washing of feet.

This is Kingdom leadership in its purest form.

Yeshua does not lose authority by serving.

He reveals what godly authority actually is.

The Father's greatness is not fragile.

True greatness is secure enough to serve.



Reflection and Daily Living

Love serves others.

Trustworthy leaders ask: **What can I do to help?** rather than: What can others do for me?

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,
"Take the towel. Learn to serve others.
Serve where service is needed.
Demonstrate love through helping others"



3.36 Zacchaeus — Love Restores Before It Demands

Scripture

Luke 19:5–10

5 ...Zacchæus, make haste, and come down: for today I must stay at your house.
8 And Zacchæus stood, and said to the Lord, Behold, Lord, half of my goods I give to the poor: and if I have taken anything from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourfold.
10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

The Father's Heart

Zacchaeus had a reputation. Others saw a corrupt tax collector.
Yeshua saw a man worth visiting.
Yeshua starts with relationship. Love sees beyond reputation.
Then the heart changes. Zacchaeus voluntarily says: **"I restore..."**
This is transformed accountability. It is more than: **I am sorry.** It is: **I will repair the harm where I can.**

Yeshua did not shame Zacchaeus into change.
Relationship awakened change from within.
This is restorative justice beautifully demonstrated.
Truth. Relationship. Repentance. Repair. Restoration.

.Reflection and Daily Living

True heart repentance produces changed behaviour.
Restoration includes repairing harm where possible.
Love first. Truth transforms. Repentance and repairing harm follow.
Love restores Saying sorry matters, but repairing harm matters more.
Where we have caused measurable harm, genuine restoration asks what can reasonably be put right.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,
"Come out of hiding.
Let My love transform your heart.
Where harm can be repaired, have courage to repair it.
Restoration brings freedom."



3.37 Woman Caught in Adultery -Mercy and Truth Together

Scripture

John 8:3–11

7 So when they continued asking Him, He raised Himself up and said to them, "He who is without sin among you, let him throw a stone at her first."

10 When Jesus stood up, and saw none but the woman, he said to her, Woman, where are your accusers? has no man condemned you?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said to her, Neither do I condemn you, go, and sin no more.

The Father's Heart

The woman is brought before Yeshua publicly.

Her wrongdoing is being used as a weapon. The accusers want condemnation.

Yeshua refuses both extremes. He does not pretend wrongdoing is OK.

He says only those who have never sinned have the right to judge another.

His response contains both mercy and truth: **"Neither do I condemn you..."** and: **"go, and sin no more."**

Mercy does not say: what you did or are doing is OK.

Truth provides opportunity for restoration. The Father's way holds both together.

You are not condemned. And you are invited into a different future.



Reflection and Daily Living

God is more interested in restoring than condemning.

Truth said in love provides opportunity to be restored.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

"I do not define you by your worst moment.

Receive my love and forgiveness.

Then choose a different path.



SECTION THREE — CLOSING REFLECTION

The Father's entire way can now be expressed through one simple word:

Love.

Love God with your whole heart.

Love neighbour as self.

Do no harm. Show mercy. Serve. Feed. Welcome. Protect.

Forgive. Speak truth. Repair harm. Restore relationship.

Love is not weakness. Love requires courage.

Love comforts, corrects, forgives, establishes boundaries, restores, serves quietly where nobody notices.

Mercy and accountability belong together.

Love always seeks for good and to bring life.

The Father's law is therefore not merely a bunch of rules to follow.

It becomes character formed within.

And Yeshua is its perfect example.

In Genesis, God created mankind for relationship.

At Sinai, He gave principles to protect relationship.

Through the prophets, He promised to write those principles upon the heart.

In Yeshua, He showed mankind exactly what a heart ruled by love looks like.

SECTION FOUR

THE PARABLES OF THE KINGDOM

The Father Teaches Through Stories

Introduction

Yeshua often taught through parables: a seed, a field, a vineyard, a shepherd, a servant, a wedding. A lost coin, a debtor.

Everyday pictures became windows into the Father's Kingdom. The parables invite the listener to think. To examine the heart. To recognise themselves within the story.

To ask: **Where can I learn from this?**

Yeshua does not merely give information. He awakens understanding.

The Kingdom is revealed through stories that expose motive, responsibility, mercy, stewardship, and love. Through these parables we see again that the Father's concern is not merely outward behaviour. He is forming character.

3.38 The Sower — The Condition of the Heart

Scripture

Matthew 13:3–9

- 3** Then He spoke many things to them in parables, saying: “Behold, a sower went out to sow.
4 And as he sowed, some *seed* fell by the wayside; and the birds came and devoured them.
5 Some fell on stony places, where they did not have much earth; and they immediately sprang up because they had no depth of earth.
6 But when the sun was up they were scorched, and because they had no root they withered away.
7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up and choked them.
8 But others fell on good ground and yielded a crop: some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.
9 He who has ears to hear, let him hear!”



The Father's Heart

The seed is good. The difference lies in the ground.

Yeshua later explains that the seed represents the word of the Kingdom and the soils represent different responses within the heart.

Some hearts are hardened. Some receive quickly but have little depth.

Some become crowded by fear, wealth, distraction and the cares of life.

Others receive the Word deeply and allow it to produce fruit.

The Father is therefore interested not simply in whether we hear truth, but whether truth becomes rooted deeply enough to transform life.

A seed contains life, but it must be received into soft and prepared soil, protected, watered, allowed time to grow. So does truth.

Truth needs receptive hearts. Depth matters.

Distraction can choke spiritual growth.

Roots matter. Good roots eventually produce good fruit.

The Father sows generously.

Good soil produces good fruit.

Reflection and Daily Living

Ask: What is presently growing most strongly in my heart?

Truth? Fear? Resentment? Busyness? Comparison?

Hope? Love? Gratitude? Belief (I can/I can't)?

Whatever is continually watered and fed will eventually grow.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

Receive My Word deeply.

Let it take root.

Remove what is choking love, truth and peace.

Allow Me to cultivate good soil within you.



3.39 The Mustard Seed — Never Despise Small Beginnings

Scripture

Matthew 13:31–32

31 The kingdom of heaven is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field:

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs...

The Father's Heart

The Father's Kingdom often begins small. One seed. One act of kindness. One truthful conversation.

One choosing forgiveness. One family choosing peace. One community choosing action.

Small beginnings can appear insignificant. But life is already contained within the seed.

Reflection and Daily Living

The Father sees what something can become long before anyone else does.

A small beginning does not mean a small purpose. Growth takes time.

Faithfulness matters more than immediate size.

The Father sees future potential.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,
Be faithful with the small acts.
Do not measure its future by its present size.
Plant love. Plant truth. Plant hope.
Allow Me to bring the growth.



3.40 The Hidden Treasure — Discovering What Is Truly Valuable

Scripture

Matthew 13:44

44 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a treasure hid in a field, the which when a man finds, and hid, and for joy over it goes and sells all that he has, and buys that field.

The Father's Heart

When relationship with the Father is truly discovered we give up other things **with joy**.
The treasure changes priorities. The treasure is God's Love and Peace and Joy
Many things that once were important no longer hold value to us: Status. Possessions. Approval. Control.

The Father's Kingdom is not about depriving us
It is about discovering something of such value that other things don't matter any more.

Reflection and Daily Living

What we value shapes our choices.
Relationship with God is treasure.
What do I treasure?

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,
Discover what is truly valuable.
Do not spend your whole life pursuing what cannot satisfy.
My Kingdom of love is treasure.



3.41 The Unforgiving Servant — Mercy Received Must Become Mercy Given

Scripture

Matthew 18:23–35

26 The servant therefore fell down before him, saying, 'Master, have patience with me, and I will pay you all.'
27 Then the master of that servant was moved with compassion, released him, and forgave him the debt.
28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow servants, which owed him ..
30 ... and threw him into prison till he should pay the debt

- 31** So when his fellow servants saw what had been done, they were very grieved, and came and told their master all that had been done.
- 33** Then his master, after he had called him, said to him, 'You wicked servant! I forgave you all that debt because you begged me.'
- 34** Should you not also have had compassion on your fellow servant, just as I had pity on you?'
- 35** And his master was angry, and delivered him to the torturers until he should pay all that was due to him.
- 36** "So My heavenly Father also will do to you if each of you, from his heart, does not forgive his brother his trespasses."

The Father's Heart

The story is about an enormous debt being forgiven, then the forgiven servant refuses mercy over a much smaller debt.

Yeshua exposes something within the heart.

We often desire mercy for ourselves and strict judgment for others.

The Father's Kingdom asks us to remember what we ourselves have received.

Forgiveness is meant to transform the one who receives it.

The Father forgives us freely, and expects us to offer this same forgiveness to others.

Grace received becomes grace given to others.

Reflection and Daily Living

I am forgiven so who do I need to forgive?

Those who are most aware of how much grace they have received often are the ones who willingly offer grace to others.

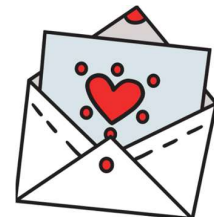
The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

Receive My mercy deeply with gratitude so that it changes how you treat others.

Do not carry grace in one hand and vengeance in the other.

Become merciful.



3.42 The Talents - Steward What Has Been Trusted to You

Scripture

Matthew 25:14–30

14 For the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a far country, where he called his servants, and delivered his goods to them.

15 And to one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one, to every man according to his ability...

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant, you have been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things...

The Father's Heart

Everything begins with something entrusted.

Abilities. Time. Opportunity. Resources. Influence. Experience. Wisdom.

The servants do not create the original gift. They receive it. Their responsibility is stewardship.

This returns us directly to Genesis. The Father gives. Mankind stewards.

The important question therefore is not: **How much was I given compared with somebody else?**

It is: **What am I doing with what was entrusted to me?**

Faithfulness is measured in relation to what was entrusted.

Reflection and Daily Living

Ask: What gifts and skills has been placed in my hands?
What experience might help someone else?
What opportunities can I use for good?

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,
I have made you unique.
Only you can use the talents I have given you
Do not compare your gifts with another's.
Be faithful with what is in your hands today.



3.43 The Wise and Foolish Virgins - Keep the Inner Light Alive

Scripture

Matthew 25:1–13

- 1** Then kingdom of heaven shall be like ten virgins, who took their lamps, and went out to meet the bridegroom.
- 2** And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.
- 3** They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them:
- 4** But the wise took oil with their lamps.

The Father's Heart

The story of ten virgins waiting. All ten have lamps. The difference is readiness and preparation. The lamp is what others see. The oil of character is what we carry within.

The Father teaches readiness. Character cannot be borrowed. Faith cannot be borrowed. The Father invites us to cultivate inward life before crisis arrives.

Reflection and Daily Living

Daily habits matter because they quietly build reserves.
Prayer. Truth. Rest. Reading and knowing the practising God's word.
Forgiveness. Connection. Conversation. Reflection.
These prepare us before difficult seasons arrive.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,
Keep daily habits that help build your character.
This will keep your lamp burning in the dark times.
Let your inner life remain full.



3.44 The Workers in the Vineyard - Grace Is Not Comparison

Scripture

Matthew 20:1–16

Yeshua shares the story of a landowner hiring labourers at different times of the day, yet the landowner chooses generously to pay the later workers the same as the first workers.

The Father's Heart

The parable deliberately confronts comparison.

The labourers who worked longer are not upset because they received less than agreed.

They are upset because another received more than they thought they should through generosity.

Comparison can transform another's blessing into our resentment.

The Father invites a different response. Celebrate goodness.

Grace is not diminished because another receives it.

The Father's generosity toward someone else does not reduce His love toward us.

Reflection and Daily Living

When someone else succeeds, receives help or experiences restoration, practise celebration rather than comparison. Comparison can poison gratitude.

Another's blessing is not our loss.

Comparison asks: **Why them?**

Love asks: **How wonderful that they were blessed too.**

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

Do not measure My love by comparing your journey with another's.

Receive your life with gratitude.

Celebrate goodness wherever it appears.



3.45 The Vine and Branches -Fruit Comes From Relationship

Scripture

John 15:1–5

4 Abide in Me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, unless it abides in the vine, neither can you, unless you abide in Me.

5 "I am the vine, you *are* the branches. He who abides in Me, and I in him, bears much fruit; for without Me you can do nothing.

The Father's Heart

Here Yeshua gives perhaps the simplest explanation of transformed living.

Fruit does not come from the branch straining harder.

Fruit comes from remaining connected to the source of life – our Creator.

"Abide in me." Means living and being connected with me: Relationship.

Everything returns to relationship. Fruit grows from connection.

Abiding produces lasting fruit: Patience. Mercy. Peace. Wisdom. Faithfulness.

Relationship produces fruit. The Father gives life.

Reflection and Daily Living

Am I staying connected to my heavenly Father so I can keep producing good fruit in my life?

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

Remain close and connected to me.

Do not try to produce My character without My presence.

Let life flow from relationship.



SECTION FOUR — CLOSING REFLECTION

The parables make the Father's Kingdom wonderfully practical.

The Father sows truth. Prepare the soil of the heart.

The Father values small beginnings.

Living in His Kingdom and presence is the true treasure.

You have been freely forgiven so willingly forgive others.

Appreciate the talents God has given and use them for good.

Remain connected to Yeshua. Keep the inner lamp alive.

The Father desires to grown his character within us.

And now the biblical journey moves into its deepest expression of love.

Yeshua knows His death is approaching.

Yet His final hours are filled not with self-preservation, but with service, comfort, prayer, forgiveness and promises of the Father's continuing presence.



SECTION FIVE: LOVE TO THE END

The Father's Greatest Demonstration of Love

As Yeshua approached the final days of His earthly ministry, He knew exactly what lay ahead.

He knew betrayal was coming. He knew denial was coming. He knew abandonment was coming.

He knew suffering was coming. He knew the cross was coming.

Instead of being consumed with Himself, Yeshua becomes increasingly occupied with comforting others.

He prepares His disciples. He serves them. He encourages them. He prays for them.

He promises them peace. He promises the Holy Spirit. He washes their feet. He forgives His enemies.

Even while carrying unimaginable suffering, His heart continues moving outward in love.

This is the Father's heart revealed in its fullest expression.

Love remains love even when rejected, betrayed, misunderstood, suffering.

The Father's love is not merely a pleasant feeling experienced during peaceful seasons.

It is a steadfast commitment that continues giving even when it costs everything.

3.46 The Last Supper — Love Serves Until the End

Scripture

John 13:1

1 Now before the feast of the Passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world returning to the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, **he loved them to the end.**

The Father's Heart

This single verse beautifully summarises the whole Gospel. "**He loved them to the end.**"

The Father's love remains faithful. This is covenant love. Steadfast love.

Now Yeshua demonstrates that love through His own life.

True love remains faithful. Love serves through suffering.

The Father's love is steadfast.

Reflection and Daily Living

Love becomes most visible when it chooses to remain during intense pain and suffering.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

"Do not allow difficulty to extinguish love.

Remain faithful. Love steadily.

Reflect My heart through perseverance."



3.47 Washing the Disciples' Feet — The King Kneels

Scripture

John 13:3–5, 12–15

4 He rises from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself.

5 After that he pours water into a basin, and began to wash the disciple's feet...

The Father's Heart

At the last supper the King kneels. There is something breathtaking here.

Yeshua knows: who He is, where He came from, where He is returning.

Yet certainty of identity does not make Him proud. It makes Him free to serve.

Notice that Judas is still present. Yeshua washes the feet of the very disciple who will shortly betray Him.

This does not excuse Judas' actions.

But it demonstrates that Yeshua's love is not controlled by another's behaviour.

The Father's character remains consistent.

Reflection and Daily Living

Love serves without demanding recognition. Greatness serves.

The question is no longer: **Who serves me?**

But: **Whom may I serve today?**

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,
*"Love others through service.
Do not seek importance.
Seek opportunities to lift another."*



3.48 Yeshua at his last Meal saying Remember Me

Scripture

Luke 22:19–20

19 And He took bread, gave thanks and broke it and gave it to them, saying, "This is My body which is given for you; do this in remembrance of Me."

20 This cup is the new Testament in My blood, which is shed for you.

The Father's Heart

Jesus is sharing his last meal with his disciples and says remember Me.

Meeting with other believers, sharing food and drink we are called to remember who he is..

Reflection and Daily Living

Communion reminds believers not merely of sacrifice, but of restored relationship.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,
*"Come to My table.
Remember My who I am
Remember my faithfulness.
Remember My love."*



3.49 Let Not Your Heart Be Troubled

Scripture

John 14:1–3

1 Let not your heart be troubled: you believe in God, believe also in me...

The Father's Heart

The disciples are anxious, confused and fearful. Everything familiar is changing. Yeshua does not minimise their feelings.

Instead He says Trust Me, Trust the Father, Trust the future you cannot yet see.

The Father's peace is not the absence of uncertainty.

It is confidence in His presence.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,
*"Trust Me. Walk with Me.
My presence goes before you.
My peace will be with you."*



3.50 I Am the Way, the Truth and the Life

Scripture

John 14:6–9

6 Jesus said to him, I am the way, the truth, and the life...

9 He who has seen me has seen the Father.

The Father's Heart

This statement beautifully completes everything we have discovered.

Philip asks: Show us the Father.

Yeshua answers: **"He that has seen me has seen the Father."**

Everything now becomes clear.

Want to know God's compassion, justice, mercy, forgiveness, how to lead?

Look at Yeshua. The Father has never changed.

Yeshua perfectly reveals the Father.

Reflection and Daily Living

Whenever uncertainty arises about God's character, begin with Yeshua.

The Father's character becomes visible.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

"If you wish to know Me, look at My Son.

Everything you see in Him reflects My heart."



3.51 The Promise of the Holy Spirit — The Father Does Not Leave Us Alone

Scripture

John 14:16–18

17 And I will pray the Father,
and he shall give you another Comforter...

18 I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you.

The Father's Heart

One of the disciples' greatest fears was separation.

How could they continue without Yeshua physically beside them?

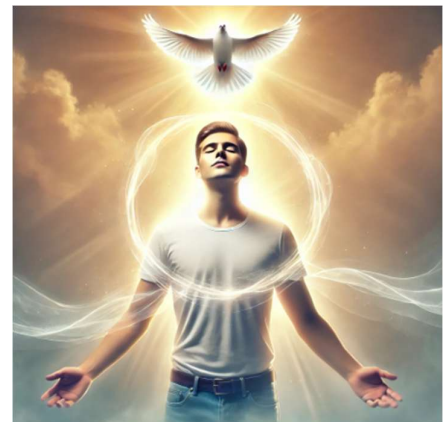
Yeshua answers with a promise.

The Father will send the Holy Spirit—the Comforter, Helper and Teacher.

This promise shows that the Father's desire for relationship does not end with Yeshua's earthly ministry. His presence will continue with His people.

Notice the tenderness of His words: **"I will not leave you comfortless."**

The Holy Spirit comes and continues God's presence and comforts and teaches.



Reflection and Daily Living

There are seasons when we may feel alone.

Yeshua's promise reminds us that we are never alone. His presence remains with those who seek Him.

The Father's Invitation

*"My beloved sons and daughters,
"You are not alone.
I have not abandoned you.
Walk with My Spirit.
Receive My comfort.
Allow Me to guide you each day."*



3.52 Gethsemane — Love Chooses Obedience

Scripture

Matthew 26:36–39

36 Then Jesus comes with them to a place called Gethsemane, and says to his disciples, Sit here, while I go and pray.
37 And he took with him Peter, and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful, and very heavy.
38 Then he said to them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even to death: stay here, and watch with me.
39 He went a little farther and fell on His face, and prayed, saying, "O My Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass from Me; nevertheless, not as I will, but as You will."

The Father's Heart

As Yeshua approaches Gethsemane, everything becomes intensely personal. He has washed feet, shared bread, spoke peace, revealed the Father, promised the Holy Spirit. Now he prays to the Father fully aware of what lies ahead. There is no surprise. There is only love choosing obedience. Obedience does not mean the absence of emotion. Yeshua is sorrowful. He is distressed. He openly tells His friends that His soul is overwhelmed. He does not pretend strength. He brings His anguish directly to the Father.



Yeshua asks whether another way is possible. Then He says: **"nevertheless, not as I will, but as you will."** Yeshua knows the Father's heart deeply enough to entrust Himself to the Father's will even when the path ahead is painful.

Yeshua's prayer was not polished.
It was honest.

Perhaps deep relationship with the Father begins with the freedom to tell Him exactly where we are.

The Father welcomes honesty.
Faith can weep.
Trust can ask questions.
Love remains obedient.
The Father stays near in sorrow.

Reflection and Daily Living

When facing painful decisions, we do not need to hide fear from the Father.
We can speak honestly and still remain open to His wisdom.
The Father welcomes sincere prayer. Faith can coexist with sorrow.
Obedience grows from trust. Love sometimes chooses what is costly.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,
Bring Me your fear.
Bring Me your sorrow.
You do not need to pretend with Me.
Trust My heart even when the road is difficult.



3.53 Betrayal — Yeshua Refuses to Become What Is Being Done to Him

Scripture

Matthew 26:47–52

47 And while he spoke, Judas one of the twelve came...

49 And he came to Jesus, and said, Greetings Rabbi, and kissed him.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, where have you come from?... Then they came and laid hands on Jesus and took Him

51. And suddenly, one of those *who* were with Jesus stretched out *his* hand and drew his sword, struck the servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

52 But Jesus said to him, "Put your sword in its place, for all who take the sword will perish by the sword. And behold, one of them which were with Jesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword...



The Father's Heart

Betrayal is among the deepest forms of hurt because it comes through relationship.
Judas does not approach as an obvious enemy, he approaches with a kiss.
Yet even in betrayal, Yeshua remains anchored in His own character.

Peter responds with violence, Yeshua stops him.

Yeshua refuses to allow another man's betrayal to turn His followers into people ruled by revenge.

This echoes His teaching from the Sermon on the Mount.

Do not allow another's wrongdoing to determine who you become.

He remains truthful. He remains courageous. He remains peaceful.

Love does not mean weakness. Yeshua does not deny what is happening.

But neither does He become violent in response.

Reflection and Daily Living

When hurt by another, the temptation is often to attack back.

Yeshua shows another path: Remain truthful. Maintain boundaries. Protect the heart. Reject revenge.

The actions of another may wound us. Love refuses revenge. Peace requires courage.

The Father's Invitation

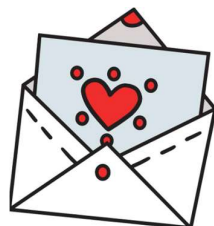
"My beloved sons and daughters,

Do not let betrayal change who you are.

Stay rooted in love and truth. Forgive.

Let Me protect your heart from bitterness.

Choose who you will become.



3.54 Peter's Denial — Failure Is Not the End of the Story

Scripture

Luke 22:54–62

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter: and Peter remembered the word of the Lord...

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

The Father's Heart

Peter had promised loyalty. He genuinely believed he would remain faithful.

Yet under pressure, fear overtook courage. Three times he denied knowing Yeshua.

Then their eyes met. Scripture says: **"the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter."**

After Yeshua comes back to life He restores Peter.

Yeshua spoke the truth in love that Peter was going to betray him. Peter confronts the truth about himself.

He discovers the limits of his own confidence. He weeps.

The Father can use even failure to produce humility.

Peter will later become stronger, because he learns to depend more deeply upon grace.

Failure reveals where growth is needed.

Brokenness can produce humility.

The Father is not finished with us when we fail.

Repentance opens the way for restoration.

Grace remains. Humility can grow from brokenness.

Reflection and Daily Living

One failure does not have to become an identity.

We can face truth, grieve what happened, learn, and begin again.

Peter's tears were not the end.

They became part of his transformation.



The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,
Do not run from Me because you failed.
Face the truth with Me.
Let humility grow. Know my love and my grace.
Allow me to teach you and help you grow stronger.



3.55 The Cross — Love Gives Itself

Scripture John 19:16–18

16 Then he (Pilate) delivered him to them to be crucified: and they took Jesus, and led him away.
17 And He, bearing His cross, went out to a place called the Place of a Skull, which is called in Hebrew, Golgotha
18 Where they crucified him...

The Father's Heart

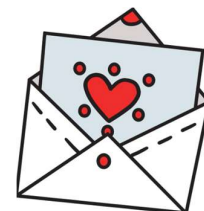
The cross stands at the centre of Christian faith because here love becomes self-giving in its deepest form. Yeshua had taught: Serve. Forgive. Love enemies. Lay down your life. Now He lives those words. The cross is not merely something done **to** Yeshua. Yeshua willingly gave his life for us. This is covenant love of the highest form. The Father enters human suffering, and experiences sorrow like never before. Yeshua lives what He taught of sacrificial love. Now no part of suffering remains foreign to Him. Pain. Humiliation. Rejection. Loss. Death. Yeshua remains faithful. The cross shows costly love.



There is no greater love than to lay down your life for another.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,
When you wonder whether you are loved, know you are not forgotten
Remember Yeshua gave his life for you.
I came to seek and save the lost and bring you home.



3.56 “Father, Forgive Them” — Mercy in the Midst of Injustice

Scripture

Luke 23:33–34

33 And when they were come to the place which is called Calvary, there they crucified him...

34 Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do.

The Father’s Heart

These words may be one of the clearest demonstrations of Yeshua's teaching on loving enemies.

While He is being crucified, He prays: **“Father, forgive them.”**

The cross itself exposes the seriousness of violence and wrongdoing.

But Yeshua refuses hatred. Even in agony, He desires mercy.

The words reveal a heart that remains free through the power of forgiveness.

His enemies control what happens to His body. They do not control the character of His heart.

This is extraordinary freedom.

Forgiveness can coexist at same time as injustice.

Mercy is strongest when it is costly.

Another's wrongdoing need not create hatred within us.

Yeshua lives His own teaching.

The Father desires mercy.

Justice does not require hatred.

Love remains free.

Reflection and Daily Living

Forgiveness brings freedom. Forgiveness brings healing.

Forgiveness does not accept the actions of actions as being right. It frees the soul from carrying the harm.

The Father's Invitation

“My beloved sons and daughters,

I died for you before you even knew me.

Let Me carry the pain of injustice and suffering and failure.

Allow Me to lead you toward freedom.

Receive my love and forgiveness and then you will be able to love and forgive others.



3.57 “It Is Finished” — The Work of Restoration Completed

Scripture

John 19:28–30

30 So when Jesus had received the sour wine, He said, “It is finished!” And bowing His head, He gave up His spirit.

The Father’s Heart

Three words: **“It is finished.”** The work reaches completion.

The promise first whispered in Genesis has moved through Abraham, Moses, David, the prophets and now to the cross. Love has gone to the end. God completes what He begins.

Yeshua's sacrifice is purposeful. The Father's plan does not end at the cross.

Yeshua's body is placed in a tomb. The disciples grieve and don't understand what has happened. story of restoration has reached its decisive moment. Yeshua has remained faithful.

But Sunday is approaching. The promises of Scripture move toward fulfilment.
The New Covenant has been established.
The way back into relationship with the Father has been opened.

Reflection and Daily Living

Take a moment and pause of what it cost Yeshua dying in our place.
There is no greater sacrifice than paying for everyone the penalty of death and separation from God.
If he had not died we would have remained separated from knowing and experiencing God's Love.
Take some time and express gratitude to Him for loving us so much that he died for us.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

You could never earn my love

or find a way on your own to bridge the gap that sin creates.

Accept my sacrifice and Receive my love and forgiveness and return to Me.



3.58 The Resurrection — The Father's Final Word Is Life

Scripture

Matthew 28:1–6

5 And the Angel answered, and said to the women, Fear not, for I know that you seek Jesus which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said...



The Father's Heart

The tomb is empty. Death does not win. Fear does not win. Violence does not win.

The resurrection reveals that even death can defeat the Father's purpose.

The biblical story began with the Father breathing life into man. The resurrection announces a new future.

The angel spoke to the woman seeing the empty tomb: **“Fear not, For He has Risen as he said He would”**

The Father's purpose is life. Death does not have the final word.

Hope is grounded in resurrection. God's promises remain trustworthy.

Reflection and Daily Living

Yeshua rose from the dead. How exciting that moment would have been that the Messiah truly found a way to overcome death and make a way for all to know the Father. He came that we may have Life!

The Father's Invitation

*“My beloved sons and daughters,
I bring life and hope for the future.
Trust in Me.*



3.59 Mary at the Tomb - Father Knows Our Name

Scripture

John 20:11–16

15 Jesus said to her, Woman, why do you weep? Whom do you seek?...

16 Jesus said to her, Mary. She turned and said unto him, Rabbi...

The Father's Heart

Mary is grieving. She sees Yeshua but does not recognise Him.

Then He says one word: **“Mary.”** Her name.

The Father's relationship is personal.

He knows names, our stories, our tears.

The resurrection of Yeshua is life and world altering, Yet its first encounters are deeply personal.

The Father knows His sons and daughters personally.

Grief is seen. God calls by name.

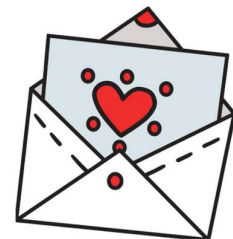
Relationship remains at the centre of resurrection.

Reflection and Daily Living

Resurrection is personal. He died for you!

The Father's Invitation

*“My beloved sons and daughters,
I know your name. I know your tears.
Even when you cannot recognise what I am doing, I have not lost sight of you.
Come enter my Kingdom and know Me and My ways.
I came that you might have life, and have it in abundance.*



3.60 Peter Restored — “Do you love Me?”

Scripture

John 21:15–17

15 So when they had eaten breakfast, Jesus said to Simon Peter, “Simon, son of Jonah, do you love Me more than these?” He said to Him, “Yes, Lord; You know that I love You.”

He said to him, "Feed My lambs."

16 He said to him a second time, Simon son of Jonas, do you love me?...

17 He said to him the third time, Simon son of Jonas, do you love me?...

The Father's Heart

Peter denied Yeshua three times.

Now Yeshua asks him three times: **"Do you love me?"**

This is restoration.

Yeshua does not pretend the denial never happened.

Instead, He reconnects relationship and responsibility.

Love Me. Feed My sheep.

Peter's failure becomes neither ignored nor final.

God's grace and forgiveness restores him into service.

This shows the Father's restorative heart beautifully.

Reflection and Daily Living

Accountability is not designed to remove or punish; it is designed to restore.

Failure can be learned from.

Love, Forgiveness and Repentance lead to being restored.

The Father restores by giving back responsibility and purpose.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

Do you love Me?

Then, learn from what happened.

I have forgiven and restored you, so forgive and restore others.

Nurture those I place in your care.

Your story is not finished.



3.61 The Great Commission - Love Is Sent Into the World

Scripture

Matthew 28:18–20

18 And Jesus came, and spoke to them, saying, All power is given to me in heaven and in earth.

19 Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit,

20 Teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age. Amen.

The Father's Heart

The disciples have walked with Yeshua, seen the Father through Him.

Received mercy. Learned love. Witnessed Yeshua coming back to life.

Now they are sent. The final words are: **"Go and make disciples, I am with you always."**

The disciples are sent to teach the way of Yeshua and show by example how to: Love God. Love our Neighbour as ourself, Make peace, Forgive, Serve, Care for the vulnerable, Live truth.

Yeshua promises to be with them always.

Reflection and Daily Living

The story does not end with resurrection.

The disciples have been taught the way of love and instructed to go and show others how to live in connection with God and each other through love
Restored people become restorers. Loved people become lovers. Served people become servants.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,
Take what you have received and give it away.
Bring love. Bring truth. Bring peace.
Teach by the way you live.
And remember—I am with you.



SECTION FIVE — CLOSING REFLECTION

At the Last Supper: Yeshua served.
In garden of Gethsemane: Yeshua trusted.
During betrayal: Yeshua refused revenge.
At the cross: Yeshua gave Himself.
While suffering: Yeshua forgave.
At the tomb: the Father brought Yeshua back to life.
With heartbroken Mary: Yeshua called her name.
With Peter he failed yet Yeshua restored.
The risen Yeshua sends love into the world.
He says go and make disciples and show them the way to the Father.
And He promises: **"I am with you always."**



PART 4

THE EARLY CHURCH

THE FATHER DWELLS WITHIN HIS SONS and DAUGHTERS



The Holy Spirit and Life in the New Covenant

Introduction

From the beginning, the Father's desire has been to dwell with mankind.

In Eden, God walked with man.

In the wilderness, His presence dwelt among Israel.

In Yeshua, God came among mankind in flesh.

Before returning to the Father, Yeshua promised that His followers would not be left alone.

The Holy Spirit would come.

The promise of the prophets would move toward fulfillment: **a new heart; a new spirit;**

God's law written within; God's presence dwelling with His sons and daughters.

The Father is no longer simply instructing mankind from outside.

He is transforming willing hearts from within.

Love develops into character.

Truth becomes conviction.

Service comes from a willing heart.

Peace grows where fear once ruled.

The New Covenant moves toward the Father's original intention:

God dwelling intimately with His sons and daughters and having them freely reflecting His character.

4.1 Pentecost — The Father's Promise Arrives

Scripture

Acts 2:1–4

1 And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 Then there appeared to them divided tongues, as of fire, and *one* sat upon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.



The Father's Heart

The disciples had been told to wait.

They did not yet have everything they needed for the work ahead.

Then the Father's promise arrived. Notice something beautiful:

The Spirit rested upon: **"each of them."**

The presence of God was no longer centred upon one earthly building.

The Father's presence now rested upon His sons and daughters.

God now pours His Spirit upon ordinary men and women gathered together.

And they were: **"with one accord."**

Unity and the presence of God appear together.

The Holy Spirit empowers them to carry the message of Yeshua beyond their own language and culture.

The Father's love immediately begins moving outward.

Reflection and Daily Living

The Father keeps His promises. God desires to dwell inside us.

The Holy Spirit empowers firstly with ability to speak different languages, then with strength and wisdom for the mission.

At Tower of Babel, God different languages became associated with scattering.

At Pentecost, different languages become instruments through which people hear the same good news.

The Father is restoring connection.



Spiritual gifts are never merely for personal use. They are entrusted so that others may be blessed.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

Receive My Spirit.

Do not rely only upon your own strength.

Allow Me to work within you.

Let My love flow outward through the gifts I entrust to you.



4.2 A Community Learning to Live as Family

Scripture

Acts 2:42–47

42 And they continued steadfastly in the Apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common:

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 So continuing daily with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread from house to house, they ate their food with gladness and singleness of heart,

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people And the Lord added to the church daily those who were being saved.

The Father's Heart

What happens when the Father's love starts transforming a community?

People begin caring for one another. They learn together. Eat together. Pray together.

Share resources. Notice needs. Open their homes to each other. Live with gladness and gratitude.

Relationship with God was producing relationship with one another.

Faith was becoming community. Community creates belonging.

The Father's Kingdom was becoming visible through ordinary daily life. Generosity was flowing from love.

They had stopped asking: "What belongs to me?"

And were now asking: **"Who around me is in need?"**

Others saw their changed hearts and wanted to know about God
Many others became followers and came to join them.



Reflection and Daily Living

Healthy community is created knowing our Creator
and living by love and shared values.

Community begins with sharing, listening, helping each other

Encouragement. Practical help, Presence.

It is built through relationship.

Only God can make it possible to put aside our differences and learn to live in harmony with one another

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

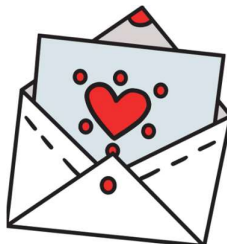
Do not walk alone. Join with others.

Share love, share life.

Notice the needs around you.

Open your home. Open your heart.

Allow My family to become a place of belonging.



4.3 One Body — Every Gift Matters

Scripture

1 Corinthians 12:12–18

- 12** For as the body is one, and has many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ.
- 13** For by one Spirit we were all baptized into one body -- whether Jews or Greeks, whether slaves or free -- and have all been made to drink into one Spirit.
- 14** For the body is not one member, but many.
- 15** If the foot should say, "Because I am not a hand, I am not of the body," is it therefore not of the body?
- 16** And if the ear should say, "Because I am not an eye, I am not of the body," is it therefore not of the body?
- 17** If the whole body were an eye, where would be the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where would be the smelling?
- 18** But now God has set the members, each one of them, in the body just as He pleased.

Ephesians 4: 15,16

- 15** but, speaking the truth in love, may grow up in all things into Him who is the head - Christ
- 16** from whom the whole body, joined and knit together by what every joint supplies, according to the effective working by which every part does its share, causes growth of the body for the enriching of itself in love

The Father's Heart

The human body is of incredible design. Every part works in perfect unison and if one part isn't working the whole body suffers. Paul explains that the Holy Spirit has come and united the believers as one body with many parts, different functions but all are needed to fulfil their purpose.

God delights in diversity and still being in unity.

Difference is design and purpose. Every part matters.

An eye does not need to become a hand.

A hand does not need to become an ear.

Different gifts can work together rather than compete.

The problem begins when comparison enters.

One man thinks: **"I am more important."**

Another thinks: **"I have nothing valuable to offer."**

The Father's community becomes healthiest when people know their gifts, respect the gifts of others and work together toward shared good.

A body does not function through one doing everything.

Every contribution matters.

No one is meant to dominate, all are unnecessary.



Reflection and Daily Living

Healthy communities identify each others strengths and gifts. A body functions when all play their part and show active appreciation of each other. Reminder the head is Christ and he is the one who keeps us in unity. Some lead. Some organise. Some teach. Some comfort. Some create. Some build. Some listen. Some serve. All contribute. A body becomes strongest when every part is healthy and connected.

The Father's Invitation

“My beloved sons and daughters,
Do not compare your gift.
Discover it. Use it.
Honour what I have placed within others.
Work together.



4.4 Gifts Are Given for the Good of Others

Scripture

1 Corinthians 12:4–7

- 4** Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.
5 And there are differences of ministries, but the same Lord.
6 And there are diversities of activities, but it is the same God, who works in all.
7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man for the profit of all.

The Father's Heart

The Father gives gifts.
Gifts have purpose. They are intended to serve others.
Blessing becomes blessing for others.
We each contribute and use our gifts for the benefit of all.

Reflection and Daily Living

What are my giftings?
How might I use my gifting to help others?

The Father's Invitation

“My beloved sons and daughters,
What I place within you is not merely for you.
I have given generously to you, generously give to others.
Let your gifts be demonstrations of love.



4.5 The More Excellent Way — Love

Scripture

1 Corinthians 12:31

31 ...and yet I show you a more excellent way.

1 Corinthians 13:1–3

- 1** Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not love, I am become as sounding brass, or a clanging cymbal.
2 And though I have the gift of prophesy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge... and have no love, I am nothing.
3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor... and have not charity, it profits me nothing.

The Father's Heart

This may be one of the strongest warnings in the New Testament against confusing ability with character. Someone may have many gifts and talents, yet miss the Father's heart of showing love. Paul says there is: “a more excellent way.”: **Love.**

This brings us directly back to Yeshua.

A gift without love can become pride. Authority without love can become domination.

Truth without love can become cruelty. Knowledge without love can become arrogance.

Service without love can become performance.

The Father wants to develop our character alongside our giftings:

truth and love; gift and character; ability and humility.

Reflection and Daily Living

Love is the more excellent way. Character matters more than any gift or talent

Serving needs to be done with right motive. Truth needs love. Service needs love.

Ask: **Are my actions loving?**

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

Seek more than ability.

Seek My heart.

Let everything you do become rooted in love.



4.6 What Love Looks Like

Scripture

1 Corinthians 13:4–8

4 Love is patient and is kind; love does not envy; love does not parade itself, is not puffed up;

5 love does not behave rudely, does not seek its own, is not provoked, thinks no evil;

6 love does not rejoice in iniquity, but rejoices in the truth;

7 love bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things.

8 Love never fails.

The Father's Heart

Paul tells us what love looks like: Patient. Kind. Not jealous. Not proud. Not self-seeking. Not easily provoked. Committed to truth. Hopeful. Enduring.

This gives us a practical way to examine our relationships.

Love is not simply saying: **"I love you."** Love becomes visible through our actions.

And importantly: **"rejoices in the truth."** Biblical love is always aligned with truth.

Ephesian 4:15 says to speak truth in love, it is only with God's help we can do this.

Reflection and Daily Living

Am I becoming more patient? More kind? Less reactive? Less envious?

More truthful? Am I encouraging or critical? Am I actively looking for the good in others?

Am I becoming easier to love and safer to be loved by?

These questions reveal whether love is changing my character.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

Let My love become visible in you.

Be patient. Be kind. Walk humbly. Rejoice in truth.

Keep growing.



4.7 The Fruit of the Spirit - Father's Character Growing Within Scripture

Galatians 5:22–23

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long suffering, kindness, goodness, faith,
23 meekness and self control; against such there is no law.

The Father's Heart

Fruit grows from being connected with God the source of love.
As we come to know the Father we want to be more like Him.
We learn from the actions of Yeshua how to be loving, kind ...
When relationship with God deepens, something begins to grow.
Love. Joy. Peace. Patience. Kindness. Goodness. Faithfulness.
Gentleness. Self-control.

Imagine a family where these qualities flourish.
Imagine leadership governed by them.
Imagine workplaces shaped by them.
Imagine conflict approached through them.
Imagine justice carried out with truth, self-control, goodness and patience.
This takes us back to Yeshua's vine and branches.
It is impossible to develop a loving character on own.
We need God's help. Love grows from relationship.
Inner transformation changes outward behaviour.
Self-control protects freedom.
Peace begins within.

Reflection and Daily Living

Ask: am I keeping in daily connection with the Father?
Am I allowing Him to change my character?
Communities flourish when choosing to live to God's values



The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,
Remain close to Me.
Allow My Spirit to grow good fruit within you.
Become transformed and know my joy and peace.



4.8 Freedom — But Never Freedom to Harm Scripture

Galatians 5:13–14

13 For brothers, have been called to liberty; only do not use liberty as an opportunity for the flesh, but through love serve one another.

14 For all the Law is fulfilled in one word, even in this, You shall love your neighbour as yourself.

The Father's Heart

This brings our theme of freedom full circle.
Eden gave freedom. Israel was freed from slavery.
Yeshua proclaimed freedom.
Yet Scripture consistently refuses to separate freedom from responsibility.
Freedom is a gift.
Freedom requires responsibility.
Liberty should never become an excuse to harm.
Love guides freedom.

Reflection and Daily Living

Healthy freedom asks: Does my choice respect another's freedom?
Does it protect dignity?
Does it cause unnecessary harm?
Does it reflect love?

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,
Live free.
But use freedom beautifully.
Do not become controlled by selfish desire.
Use your freedom to love.



4.9 Restore Gently — Accountability With Humility

Scripture

Galatians 6:1–2

1 Brothers if a man be overtaken in a fault, you who are spiritual, restore such a one in the spirit of meekness; considering yourself, lest you also be tempted.
2 Bear one another's burdens, and so fulfil the Law of Christ.

The Father's Heart

The purpose here is not humiliation. It is restoration.
The father asks us to restore in spirit of **"meekness."** means humbly and not considering yourself better than another.
Why? Because none of us is beyond weakness.
We need to remember: **That could be me.**
Humility changes accountability.
We stand beside them and ask: **"How can we help you?"**
This does not eliminate responsibility.
It changes the purpose of accountability from punishment to restoration where possible.



Reflection and Daily Living

When addressing wrongdoing: Tell the truth in love. Protect those harmed. Establish necessary boundaries.
Create a pathway for full genuine restoration.
Correction is always done in love and humility, realising we are all capable of failure.
Loving Family and Community help carry burdens.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

Restore gently.

Remember your own need for grace.

Carry one another's burdens.

Let truth heal rather than merely wound.



PART 4 — CLOSING REFLECTION

The New Covenant is where God places his spirit within each of use to help us live.

The Father desires hearts being transformed.

The Father's sons and daughters become family.

The Spirit comes. Community forms. Gifts emerge. People serve one another.

Love becomes the more excellent way.

Character begins producing fruit.

Freedom becomes voluntary service.

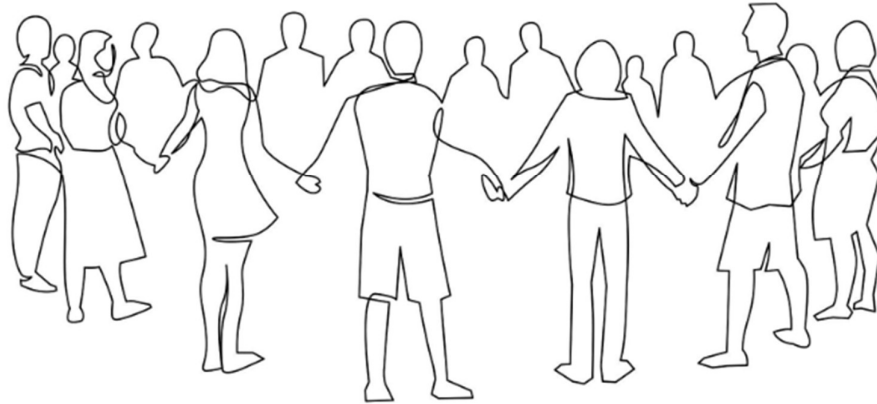
Correction becomes restorative.

This is the law of love written upon the heart becoming visible in daily life.



Part 5

The Father's Heart and Biblical framework for Practical Daily Living



15 Area of Service Within Communities

- 5.1 Governance & Leading Operational Guidelines
- 5.2. Law & Justice Services
- 5.3. Health & Wellness
- 5.4. Education
- 5.5 Social Responsibility and Social Care
- 5.6. Economy & Administration
- 5.7. Housing & Infrastructure & Energy Services
- 5.8. Transportation, Communication and Emergency Response
- 5.9. Food, Water and Agriculture
- 5.10. Environmental Stewarding
- 5.11. Culture, Recreation, Art, Spirituality and Social Cohesion
- 5.12. Employment and Innovation
- 5.13. Community Safety and Peacekeeping
- 5.14 Family
- 5.15 Mediation, Peace Making and Conflict Resolution

THE FATHER'S HEART IN PRACTICAL DAILY LIFE

Living Love in the Home, Community and Every Area of Society

Everything we have discovered throughout Scripture has been leading here.

The Father did not create mankind merely to understand principles.

He created man and woman for relationship.

He walked with mankind.

He provided. He blessed. He taught. He protected. He corrected. He forgave. He restored.

Through Yeshua, the Father revealed what His character looks like when lived among others.

Through the Holy Spirit, that same character is intended to grow within His sons and daughters.

What does the Father's heart look like when it enters ordinary daily life?

What does love look like in leadership, justice, in health, education, work, money, housing, food provision, the environment, family life, dealing with conflict, community safety, Care for young and older generations?

The answer is not that every circumstance receives exactly the same response. Love requires wisdom.

Sometimes love comforts, sometimes it teaches, protects, forgives, establishes a boundary, restores.

Love also requires responsibility.

Yeshua gave the foundation:

Matthew 22:37–40

"You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind."

"This is the first and great commandment."

"And the second is like it: 'You shall love your neighbour as yourself.'"

"On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets."

Romans 13:10

"Love does no harm to a neighbour; therefore love is the fulfilment of the law."

Scripture Meaning

The Father's way of life is fundamentally relational.

The first relationship is upward: **love our Creator.**

The second moves outward: **love our neighbour as ourself.**

When these relationships are healthy, everything else begins finding its proper place.

Authority becomes service. Justice becomes truthful and restorative.

Education becomes the development of wisdom and character.

Health becomes care for the whole life. Work becomes contribution. Resources become stewardship.

Freedom becomes responsibility. Community becomes belonging.

The purpose of the practical framework that follows is not merely to design better systems.

It is to ask: **What would our systems look like if they actually reflected the Father's heart?**



Love Made Visible in the Home, Community and Every Area of Life

5.1 Governance and Leading

Leadership as Loving Care, Service and Stewardship

Before there were councils, committees, administrations or systems of governance, there was relationship.

The Father created mankind to walk with Him and with one another.

That means the starting point for leadership is not power. It is **care**.

A good father does not ask how much control he can exercise over his sons and daughters.

He asks: **How can I guide them?**

How can I protect them?

How can I help them grow?

How can I listen when they are hurting?

How can I correct without crushing?

How can I use what has been entrusted to me for their wellbeing?

This same heart appears in Yeshua. He possessed authority, yet He listened.

He saw individuals in crowds. He stopped for those whom others overlooked.

He touched the rejected. He defended the vulnerable. He washed feet.

He restored those who failed. He taught patiently. He spoke truth. He established boundaries.

When His disciples began thinking about greatness, Yeshua redirected them toward service.

The Father's model of leadership is therefore deeply relational.

Authority is not given so one may become more important than another.

It is entrusted so someone may carry greater responsibility for the wellbeing of others.

A Leader Serves: Matthew 23:11: He who is greatest among you shall be your servant

The Father's Heart

Before the Father ever established governments, kings, judges, nations...

There was a Father desiring relationship.

In the Garden of Eden, the Father walked with mankind.

He did not begin by establishing systems.

He began by establishing family. Love came before leadership.

Relationship came before responsibility. Connection came before command.

Leadership was never intended to elevate one man or woman above another.

Leadership was always intended to be an expression of love.

Love notices. Love listens. Love protects. Love teaches. Love encourages. Love corrects. Love restores.

The Father leads through relationship. Yeshua demonstrated it.

The Father's Kingdom asks a different question from the kingdoms of this world.

The Father asks: **"Whom have I entrusted to your care?"**

Leadership is no longer about position. It becomes stewardship.

It becomes caring well for lives entrusted to us.

Scripture

Matthew 20:25–28 (NKJV)

Mat 20:25 But Jesus called them to Himself and said, "You know that the rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them, and those who are great exercise authority over them. 26 "Yet it shall not be so among you; but whoever desires to become great among you, let him be your servant. 27 "And whoever desires to be first among you, let him be your slave --28 "just as the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many."

Reflection and Daily Living

Yeshua gently contrasts two completely different models of leadership.

The kingdoms of this world often measure greatness by power, position and control.

The Father's Kingdom measures greatness by love expressed through service.

How can I serve others?

Scripture - John 13:12–17

12 So when He had washed their feet, taken His garments, and sat down again, He said to them, "Do you know what I have done to you?"

13 "You call me Teacher and Lord, and you say well, for so I am.

14 "If I then, your Lord and Teacher, have washed your feet, you also ought to wash one another's feet.

15 "For I have given you an example, that you should do as I have done to you.

16 "Most assuredly, I say to you, a servant is not greater than his master; nor is he who is sent greater than he who sent him.

17 "If you know these things, blessed are you if you do them.

Reflection and Daily Living

Perhaps no picture reveals the Father's heart more beautifully.

The Lord kneels. The Teacher washes feet. The King serves.

Love does not lose dignity by serving. Love reveals its true greatness through serving.

Scripture — Exodus 18:17–23

17 So Moses' father-in-law said to him, "The thing that you do is not good.

18 "Both you and these people who are with you will surely wear yourselves out. For this thing is too much for you; you are not able to perform it by yourself.

19 "Listen now to my voice; I will give you counsel, and God will be with you: Stand before God for the people, so that you may bring the difficulties to God.

20 "And you shall teach them the statutes and the laws, and show them the way in which they must walk and the work they must do.

21 "Moreover you shall select from all the people able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousness; and place such over them to be rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

22 "And let them judge the people at all times. Then it will be that every great matter they shall bring to you, but every small matter they themselves shall judge. So it will be easier for you, for they will bear the burden with you.

23 "If you do this thing, and God so commands you, then you will be able to endure, and all this people will also go to their place in peace."



Reflection and Daily Living

Jethro does not begin with criticism. He begins with care. The Father sees when someone is tired.

He notices Moses is carrying more than one man was ever intended to carry.

The Father never designed leadership to become lonely.

Nor did He design communities to depend entirely upon one man or woman.

Love shares responsibility. Love develops others gifting. Love raises new leaders.

It creates room for people to participate.

Love says: **"You do not have to carry this alone."** Love trusts others.

Qualities of leaders chosen: Able. God-fearing. Truthful. Not motivated by dishonest gain.

The Father looks first at the heart. Skills matter. Character matters more.

Scripture Deuteronomy 17:18–20 (NKJV)

Deu 17:18 " Also it shall be, when he sits on the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write for himself a copy of this law in a book, from the one before the priests, the Levites. Deu 17:19 "And it shall be with him, and he shall read it all the days of his life, that he may learn to fear the LORD his God and be careful to observe all the words of this law and these statutes, Deu 17:20 "that his heart may not be lifted above his brothers, that he may not turn aside from the commandment to the right hand or to the left, and that he may prolong his days in his kingdom, he and his sons and daughters in the midst of Israel.

Reflection and Daily Living

The Father protects leaders from the greatest danger leadership brings: Pride.

He tells the king to continually read His Word.

Why? "So that his heart may not be lifted above his brothers."

The king remains a brother. Leadership never changes a man's value.

The Father loves the shepherd and the king equally.

The young and the elder equally. The wealthy and the poor equally.

Leadership is therefore never permission to think: *"I am above others."*

Leadership is remembering: *"I have been trusted to care for others."*

Community Operational Governance and Leading – see 6.1

The practical principles already developed within the Operational Guidelines beautifully reflect these biblical foundations: Servant leadership. Transparency. Shared responsibility. Community participation.

Integrity. Accountability. Protection of the vulnerable. Development of future leaders.

Peaceful resolution of disagreements. Responsible stewardship.

These are not merely organisational ideas.

They are practical expressions of the Father's heart.



The Father's Heart

Leaders chosen according to character.

Leader seeks to serve and treat all equally

Healthy leadership grows from healthy relationships.

They able to delegate and appreciate the giftings of others.

Free to admit mistakes, to apologise, to learn, to listen, to serve.

Love is the highest law and the foundation of all leadership.

Scripture — Philippians 2:1–5

- 1 Therefore if there is any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any affection and mercy,
- 2 fulfil my joy by being like-minded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind.
- 3 Let nothing be done through selfish ambition or conceit, but in lowliness of mind let each esteem others better than himself.
- 4 Let each of you look out not only for his own interests, but also for the interests of others.
- 5 Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus

Whether leading a family, a classroom, a business, a community or nation can ask:

Am I leading from love? Am I listening well? Am I telling the truth?

Am I developing others? Am I protecting those who are vulnerable? Am I creating peace?

Am I using influence to serve rather than control?

Would those around me feel safer because I am present?

Leadership is lived in thousands of small daily choices.

Leadership is first about faithfully following the Father's heart.

The closer we walk with Him the more naturally we love those entrusted to our care.

The Father's Invitation

“My beloved sons and daughters,

If I entrust someone to your care, love them well.

Lead as My Son led. Listen before you lead.

Serve and show by example.

Protect and affirm before you correct.

Speak truth with gentleness.

Develop the gifts I have placed within others.

Walk humbly beside them.

Let love remain the beginning of everything you do.



5.2 Law and Justice

The Father's Heart — Love is the Foundation of Justice

Before considering justice, conflict resolution, mediation or accountability, we must first understand the foundation upon which all true justice rests.

The Father's justice does not begin with punishment. It begins with love.

Everything that follows is intended to protect life, preserve relationship and promote peace.

The Four Highest Laws

First Highest Law: Love

- When two laws or duties conflict, the higher law is always love.
- Love protects life, the innocent, and human dignity above rules, systems, or commands.

Example:

If compelled to tell the truth in a way that would expose innocent people to harm, the higher law of love requires protecting the innocent.

Second Highest Law: Truth

- Truth must be established and upheld.

- The Word of God is the primary and final guideline for judgment.
- Scripture contains absolutes that cannot be overridden by opinion, authority, or convenience.

Establishing Truth & Fairness:

- Truth and fairness must be confirmed by **2–3 witnesses of good standing**, present at a hearing.
- Witnesses confirm both facts *and* that the outcome is just and fair (2 Corinthians 13:1).

Third Highest Law: Personal Responsibility & Accountability

- Every man and woman is accountable before God (Romans 14:11–12; 2 Corinthians 5:10).
- All have fallen short (Romans 3:23), therefore justice must be humble and restorative.
- A man reaps what he sows (Galatians 6:6–7).
- Full accountability and ownership of wrongdoing opens the path to restoration (1 John 1:9).
- Judge others the way we would like to be judged (Matthew 7:1).

Fourth Highest Law: Forgiveness & Reconciliation/restoration

- Own our mistakes, accepting forgiveness from our Creator, self- forgiveness
- Spiritual principle: forgive and you shall be forgiven
- Relationships and wholeness restored through forgiveness/reconciliation
- Forgiving the offender releases the injured party to start healing and move forward.
- Forgiveness does not excuse the behaviour of the offender.
- Reconciliation requires ownership by the offender to make things right as much as possible
- Boundaries remain in place until genuine change is demonstrated.

Father's desire is restoration and relationships restored

Foundational Principle

Law exists to protect life, relationship, property, freedom and the wellbeing of the community.

1. **Love is the foundation of all justice.**
2. **Truth protects love and healthy relationships.**
3. **Every man and woman should be heard with dignity and without partiality.**
4. **Justice protects the vulnerable while respecting the dignity of all.**
5. **Personal responsibility strengthens families and communities.**
6. **Mercy and forgiveness never require ignoring truth or ongoing harm.**
7. **Where possible, justice seeks restoration, reconciliation and lasting peace.**
8. **Healthy boundaries protect life while allowing genuine repentance and healing.**

Scripture Proverbs 2:1,9,10

1 My son, if you receive my words, And treasure my commands within you

9 Then you will understand righteousness and justice, Equity and every good path.

10 When wisdom enters your heart, And knowledge is pleasant to your soul

Micah 6:8: He has shown you, O man, what is good; And what does the LORD require of you But to do justly, To love mercy, And to walk humbly with your God

Reflection and Daily Living

He asks us: **to do justly, love mercy and walk humbly.**

Justice matters because people matter. Ignoring harm is not love. Protecting the innocent is love.

Speaking truth is love. Mercy reminds us that everyone has fallen short.

The Father delights when hearts change and relationships are restored.

Scripture

Matthew 18:15–17 (NKJV)

Mat 18:15 " Moreover if your brother sins against you, go and tell him his fault between you and him alone. If he hears you, you have gained your brother. Mat 18:16 "But if he will not hear, take with you one or two more, that 'by the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.' Mat 18:17 "And if he refuses to hear them, tell it to the church. But if he refuses even to hear the church, let him be to you like a heathen and a tax collector.

In Matthew 18, Yeshua establishes a community process for addressing wrongdoing among His followers. He begins with personal reconciliation, then witnesses, then the ekklēsia (assembly), with the aim of restoring the relationship wherever possible.

Definition of word Church

Greek: ἐκκλησία (*ekklesia*)

Meaning: "an assembly," "those called together," or "a gathered community."

In Matthew 18 the word refers to the gathered community of believers rather than a physical building. The emphasis is upon people gathered together.

Reflection and Daily Living

Yeshua does not begin with public accusation. He begins with relationship.

He says: Go. Talk. Listen. Seek understanding. Give your brother the opportunity to respond.

If reconciliation occurs, the relationship has been gained.

How beautiful those words are: "**You have gained your brother.**"

Winning an argument was never the goal. Restoring relationship was.

Only when private efforts fail does the process gradually involve others.

This mirrors the principles of mediation: safe conversation; active listening; respect; wise witnesses when needed; and restoration wherever possible.

Scripture Galatians 6:1–2 (NKJV)

Gal 6:1 Brethren, if a man is overtaken in any trespass, you who are spiritual restore such a one in a spirit of gentleness, considering yourself lest you also be tempted.

Gal 6:2 Bear one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.

Reflection and Daily Living

The Father's heart is never to humiliate. It is to restore. Correction to be carried out with gentleness.

The Father knows that every one of us needs grace.

Bearing one another's burdens reminds us that healing rarely happens in isolation.

Communities become strong when people walk beside one another through failure, growth and restoration.

Reconciliation is about restoring the relationship, Takes two people.

The Father's Heart

The Father's justice is deeply relational. Everything the Father does flows from His love.

Truth and compassion walk together. Justice and mercy embrace one another.

Every instruction He gives is intended to protect life and preserve healthy relationships.

When relationships are damaged, the Father's heart is moved.

He sees the tears that others may never see. He hears the cries that others ignore.

He knows the truth when no one else does. He draws near to the broken-hearted.

He protects the vulnerable. He patiently calls those who have wandered away to return.

Justice is therefore not the opposite of love. Justice is one of love's greatest expressions.

Love protects. Love tells the truth. Love accepts responsibility.

Love forgives where repentance is genuine. Love restores where restoration is possible.
Love establishes healthy boundaries where harm continues.

See Also 6.2 on Operational Guidelines in Law and Justice

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,
Love truth because truth brings freedom.
Listen before you judge.
Protect those who cannot protect themselves.
Do not be afraid to admit when you are wrong.
Receive My mercy and extend mercy to others.
Be a peacemaker and let My love guide you.



5.3 Health and Wellness

Theme Statement

Health is learning to live in harmony with our Creator, with ourselves, with one another, with creation.
This is the abundant life Yeshua came to reveal.

The Father's Opening Invitation

"My beloved son, My beloved daughter, I created you to flourish. Every part of your life is precious to Me. Walk with Me, trust Me, and allow My love to bring wholeness to every area of your life."

The Father's Heart

The Father's desire is that everyone would flourish in every dimension of life—spirit, soul, body, relationships, purpose and community—living in the peace, wisdom and love for which they were created.

The Foundation of Whole-Life Wellness

Before considering the eight dimensions of wellness, Scripture first reminds us that the Father cares for our whole being.

1 Thessalonians 5:23–24 beautifully expresses this truth by praying that God would sanctify us completely and preserve our whole **spirit, soul and body**, reminding us that the One who calls us is faithful. That passage provides the biblical foundation for viewing health as the wellbeing of our whole being rather than only one aspect of life.

The Eight Dimensions of Wellness – see also 6.3

Each dimension reflects another expression of the Father's loving care.

1. Spiritual Wellness

Scripture John 15:4–5 (NKJV)

Joh 15:4 "Abide in Me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, unless it abides in the vine, neither can you, unless you abide in Me. Joh 15:5 "I am the vine, you [are] the branches. He who abides in Me, and I in him, bears much fruit; for without Me you can do nothing.

Reflection and Daily Living

Before anything else, the Father desires relationship.

Spiritual wellness is not measured by activity. It is measured by relationship and connection.

2. Physical Wellness

Scriptures

1 Corinthians 6:19–20

1Co 6:19 Or do you not know that your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit who is in you, whom you have from God, and you are not your own? 1Co 6:20 For you were bought at a price; therefore glorify God in your body and in your spirit, which are God's.

Mark 6:31

And He said to them, "Come aside by yourselves to a deserted place and rest a while." For there were many coming and going, and they did not even have time to eat.

Reflection and Daily Living

The Father created our bodies with great care. He entrusts them to us as a gift for us to take care of.

Yeshua also recognised that His disciples became physically tired.

He invited them: **"Come aside... and rest."** Rest is therefore not laziness. Rest is wisdom.

Caring for our bodies through nourishment, movement, rest and healthy choices honours the gift the Father has entrusted to us.

3. Emotional and Mental Wellness

Scripture

Philippians 4:6–8

Phi 4:4 Rejoice in the Lord always. Again I will say, rejoice! Phi 4:5 Let your gentleness be known to all men. The Lord is at hand. Phi 4:6 Be anxious for nothing, but in everything by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known to God; Phi 4:7 and the peace of God, which surpasses all understanding, will guard your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus. Phi 4:8 Finally, brethren, whatever things are true, whatever things are noble, whatever things are just, whatever things are pure, whatever things are lovely, whatever things[are of good report, if there is any virtue and if there is anything praiseworthy -- meditate on these things.

Reflection and Daily Living

The Father understands anxiety. He does not condemn those who struggle.

He invites us to bring every concern to Him through prayer and thankfulness and this would give us peace.

Renewing our minds with what is true, noble, just, pure and lovely.

The Father's desire is not merely to remove fear. His desire is to fill our hearts with His peace.

4. Social and Relational Wellness

Scripture

Psalms 133:1

Behold, how good and how pleasant [it is] For brethren to dwell together in unity!

Reflection and Daily Living

The Father delights in unity. Unity comes from being connected with the Father being the source of love

Healthy relationships are one of His greatest gifts. Families. Friendships. Neighbours. Communities.

His heart is that His sons and daughters would encourage, support, forgive and love one another.

5. Intellectual Wellness

Scripture

John 10:10 *...I have come that they may have life, and that they may have [it] more abundantly.*

James 1:5 *If any of you lacks wisdom, let him ask of God, who gives to all liberally and without reproach, and it will be given to him.*

Reflection and Daily Living

The Father delights in growth. He invites us to continue learning throughout life.

Wisdom is a gift He generously gives to those who ask. Learning is not merely acquiring knowledge.

It is growing in understanding, discernment and the ability to live wisely.

An abundant life includes an ever-growing mind.

6. Vocational Wellness

Scripture

Colossians 3:23–24

Col 3:23 And whatever you do, do it heartily, as to the Lord and not to men, Col 3:24 knowing that from the Lord you will receive the reward of the inheritance; for you serve the Lord Christ.

Reflection and Daily Living

The Father created everyone with unique gifts and abilities.

Every honest vocation has dignity. Purpose brings joy.

Every act of faithful service contributes to the wellbeing of others.

Serving with excellence becomes an act of worship.

7. Environmental Wellness

Scripture

Genesis 2:15 *Then the LORD God took the man and put him in the garden of Eden to tend and keep It*

Reflection and Daily Living

The earth belongs to the Father. Creation is His gift.

Stewardship is therefore an expression of gratitude.

When we care for the land, water, animals and resources entrusted to us, we honour both the Creator and future generations.

8. Financial Wellness

Scripture

Matthew 6:31-33

1 *Therefore do not worry, saying, 'What shall we eat?' or 'What shall we drink?' or 'What shall we wear?'*

2 *"For after all these things the Gentiles seek. For your heavenly Father knows that you need all these things.*

3 *"But seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added to you.*

Reflection and Daily Living

The Father knows every practical need. He says Trust me, Seek Me, Know Me and I will take care of you
Financial wellness is not measured by accumulation alone.

It grows through faithful stewardship, contentment, generosity, diligence and trust.

Community Operational Guidelines – see 6.3

These practical principles on 8 dimensions of wellness operational guidelines become the everyday expression of the Father's care for the whole life of everyone

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,
Walk with Me each day.
Love and Trust Me with your spirit, your soul and your body.
Receive My peace. Grow in wisdom.
Care for the gifts I have entrusted to you.
Love others well. Live with gratitude.
I came that you might have life in all its fullness



Blessing

May the God of peace Himself strengthen your whole spirit, soul and body.
May He fill your heart with His love, your mind with His wisdom, your hands with faithful service, and your life with His peace.
May you walk each day in the joy of knowing that your heavenly Father delights in you, walks beside you and lovingly cares for every part of your life.

5.4 Education

Theme Statement

The Father's desire is that everyone grow in wisdom, understanding, character and purpose, becoming lifelong learners who faithfully use their gifts to serve others and glorify their Creator.

The Foundation of Education

True education begins at home where mothers and fathers are the first teachers.
The Father delights in a teachable spirit.
He invites us to continually grow in wisdom throughout every season of life.
Education therefore becomes a lifelong journey of discovery, understanding and faithful living.

Scripture Proverbs 1:7 (NKJV)

The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge, But fools despise wisdom and instruction.

Reflection and Daily Living

The Father establishes the foundation of all education with one profound truth:
"The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge."
Reverence for our Creator is the beginning of learning and the source of truth, wisdom and understanding,
The Father wants to learn wisdom.

Scripture James 1:5 *If any of you lacks wisdom, let him ask of God, who gives to all liberally and without reproach, and it will be given to him.*

Reflection and Daily Living

He says, "Ask Me." He gives wisdom freely.

Every son and daughter is invited into a lifelong relationship of learning with their heavenly Father. Education therefore becomes an ongoing conversation with the One who knows all things and delights in sharing His wisdom with His sons and daughters.

Scripture Deuteronomy 6:6–7 (NKJV)

Deu 6:7 "You shall teach them diligently to your sons and daughters, and shall talk of them when you sit in your house, when you walk by the way, when you lie down, and when you rise up.

Reflection and Daily Living

The Father never intended education to be limited to a classroom. He places learning within everyday life. Around the family table, during work, while travelling, at home, mothers and fathers are the first teachers. Grandparents become storytellers. Communities become places of shared learning. Every generation lovingly passes wisdom, truth and experience to those who follow. Learning therefore becomes a natural expression of family life rather than merely a formal institution.

Community Operational Guidelines – see 6.4

Learning includes: Spiritual growth, character development, practical life skills, communication, critical thinking, creativity, stewardship, leadership, service, vocational preparation, community participation. Education is therefore shared between families, mentors, skilled trades, community members and learning environments, each contributing according to their gifts and experience. Everyone is encouraged to discover their unique talents and develop them for the benefit of both themselves and the wider community.

The Father's Heart

The Father is the source of all true wisdom.
Education begins with knowing and honouring our Creator.
Parent's role is to prepare their young ones with all the tools and skills they need for life
Learning is a lifelong journey.
Families and communities share the responsibility of teaching the next generation.
Everyone has unique gifts to discover and develop.
Wisdom shapes both character and understanding.
Humility keeps the heart teachable.
The Father's desire is that every generation faithfully pass wisdom, truth and love to those who follow.
Every day presents opportunities to grow in wisdom.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,
*Come and learn with Me. Seek wisdom more than knowledge.
Teach lovingly. Encourage those who are younger.
Continue learning throughout your life.
The gifts I have placed within you are precious.
Develop them faithfully, and use them to bless others.*



Blessing

May the Father fill your heart with wisdom, your mind with understanding, and your hands with skill.
May He give you a lifelong love of learning, a humble and teachable spirit, and the joy of passing His truth and wisdom to future generations.
May your life become a testimony that true education begins with the fear of the Lord and blossoms into a life of love, service and faithful stewardship.

5.5 Social Responsibility and Social Care

Theme Statement

The Father's desire is that every son and daughter willingly care for one another with compassion, generosity and practical love, ensuring that no one is forgotten, overlooked or left without hope.

The Foundation of Compassion

We love because he first loved us. Compassion begins by seeing. The Father sees everyone. He notices their joys, burdens, their needs. Before we can help someone we must first notice them.

As we grow to know His heart, we begin seeing others through His eyes.

Compassion is love that chooses to act.

Scripture Galatians 6:2 (NKJV)

Gal 6:2 Bear one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ

Reflection and Daily Living

The Father never intended for us to be alone. He created us to be in loving supportive relationships.

Life brings seasons of joy and seasons of difficulty. Sometimes we encourage. Sometimes we provide practical help. Sometimes we simply sit quietly beside someone who is grieving.

Love becomes visible whenever we willingly help carry another's load.

Scripture Luke 10:25–37 (NKJV) Parable of Good Samaritan

Luk 10:25 And behold, a certain lawyer stood up and tested Him, saying, "Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?" Luk 10:26 He said to him, "What is written in the law? What is your reading of it?" Luk 10:27 So he answered and said, " 'You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your strength, and with all your mind,' and 'your neighbour as yourself.' " Luk 10:28 And He said to him, "You have answered rightly; do this and you will live." Luk 10:29 But he, wanting to justify himself, said to Jesus, "And who is my neighbour?" Luk 10:30 Then Jesus answered and said: "A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, who stripped him of his clothing, wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead. Luk 10:31 "Now by chance a certain priest came down that road. And when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. Luk 10:32 "Likewise a Levite, when he arrived at the place, came and looked, and passed by on the other side. Luk 10:33 "But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was. And when he saw him, he had compassion. Luk 10:34 "So he went to him and bandaged his wounds, pouring on oil and wine; and he set him on his own animal, brought him to an inn, and took care of him. Luk 10:35 "On the next day, when he departed, he took out two denarii, gave them to the innkeeper, and said to him, 'Take care of him; and whatever more you spend, when I come again, I will repay you.' Luk 10:36 "So which of these three do you think was neighbour to him who fell among the thieves?" Luk 10:37 And he said, "He who showed mercy on him." Then Jesus said to him, "Go and do likewise."

Reflection and Daily Living

When asked, "**Who is my neighbour?**" Yeshua responded with a story rather than a definition.

The Samaritan saw someone in need. Our neighbour is anyone in need.

Love becomes practical when compassion serves those in need.

Scripture Matthew 25:35–40 (NKJV)

Mat 25:35 'for I was hungry and you gave Me food; I was thirsty and you gave Me drink; I was a stranger and you took Me in; Mat 25:36 'I was naked and you clothed Me; I was sick and you visited Me; I was in prison and you came to Me.' Mat 25:37 "Then the righteous will answer Him, saying, 'Lord, when did we see You hungry and feed You, or thirsty and give You drink? Mat 25:38 'When did we see You a stranger and take You

in, or naked and clothe You? Mat 25:39 'Or when did we see You sick, or in prison, and come to You?' Mat 25:40 "And the King will answer and say to them, 'Assuredly, I say to you, inasmuch as you did it to one of the least of these My brethren, you did it to Me.'

Reflection and Daily Living

Yeshua identifies closely with those in need: the hungry, thirsty, strangers, the sick, those in prison. He teaches that acts of love offered to others are received as though they were offered to Him. The Father's Kingdom therefore values simple acts of kindness. A shared meal, a welcoming home, a listening ear, a visit, a word of encouragement.

Community Operational Guidelines - see 6.5

Healthy communities are built upon mutual care and shared responsibility. Social responsibility encourages everyone to contribute according to their gifts and abilities. Looking after each other strengthens the wellbeing of all. The Father through actions of Yeshua and scriptures encourages us to: provide practical assistance where needed, promote inclusion and belonging, respond with compassion during times of crisis.

The Father's Opening Invitation

"My beloved son, My beloved daughter,

The Father's Heart

The Father's Kingdom is built upon relationships rather than isolation. Each of us experiences seasons of giving and seasons of receiving. This is not weakness. It is how the Father designed community. One encourages. Another teaches. Another provides practical help. Another listens. Another comforts. Another quietly prays. Every act of compassion strengthens the whole community. The Father's love becomes visible whenever everyone willingly care for one another.

The Father's Invitation

*"My beloved sons and daughters,
I have loved you with compassion.
As you have freely received My love, freely share it with others.
Open your eyes to those around you.
Be willing to listen, to encourage, to serve and to help.
In caring for one another, you reflect My heart*



Blessing

May the Father fill your heart with compassion, your hands with willingness to serve, and your eyes to see those who need encouragement, kindness and hope. May your life become a place of refuge for the weary, a source of comfort for the grieving, and a reflection of the generous love your heavenly Father has so freely given. May all who meet you experience something of His kindness through your words, your actions and your faithful care.

5.6 Economy & Administration

Theme Statement

The Father's desire is that every resource entrusted to us be managed with wisdom, integrity, generosity and faithful stewardship, so that individuals, families and communities may flourish together.

The Foundation of Stewardship

Before the Father speaks about wealth, He speaks about the heart.
What we treasure reveals what we value. A grateful heart becomes generous.
A generous heart becomes trustworthy. A trustworthy heart becomes a faithful steward.
Stewardship is therefore not primarily about accounting. It is about character.
The Father first shapes the heart. Faithful administration naturally follows.

Scripture Matthew 6:19–21 (NKJV)

Mat 6:19 "Do not lay up for yourselves treasures on earth, where moth and rust destroy and where thieves break in and steal; Mat 6:20 "but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust destroys and where thieves do not break in and steal. Mat 6:21 "For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also

Reflection and Daily Living

The Father gently redirects our attention from temporary treasures to eternal ones. He knows that whatever captures our hearts will eventually guide our decisions.
Having wealth is a good thing if we can use our wealth to help others. For our true rewards is in serving others. Having greater wealth has greater responsibility to help others.

Scripture Luke 16:10–11 (NKJV)

Luk 16:10 "He who is faithful in what is least is faithful also in much; and he who is unjust in what is least is unjust also in much. Luk 16:11 "Therefore if you have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, how will you commit to your trust the true riches?

Reflection and Daily Living

The Father delights in faithfulness. He values integrity within every responsibility.
Faithfulness in seemingly small matters reveals a trustworthy heart.
Every act of faithful stewardship honours the One who entrusted those gifts to our care.

Scripture Acts 4:32–35 (NKJV)

Act 4:32 Now the multitude of those who believed were of one heart and one soul; neither did anyone say that any of the things he possessed was his own, but they had all things in common. Act 4:33 And with great power the apostles gave witness to the resurrection of the Lord Jesus. And great grace was upon them all. Act 4:34 Nor was there anyone among them who lacked; for all who were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the proceeds of the things that were sold, Act 4:35 and laid [them] at the apostles' feet; and they distributed to each as anyone had need.

Reflection and Daily Living

The early believers demonstrate something beautiful. Their generosity flowed naturally from love. They recognised that what they possessed could also bless others.
This reflects the Father's own generous nature. Kingdom stewardship asks how I can bless others. Generosity becomes one of the most beautiful expressions of love within a healthy community.

Community Operational Guidelines – see 6.6

The community recognises that all resources are gifts entrusted to our stewardship.

Wise administration therefore seeks to manage finances, property, infrastructure, knowledge and community resources with integrity, transparency and accountability.

The community encourages: faithful stewardship, honest administration, transparent decision-making, generosity toward those in need and wise planning for future generations.

This involves collaborative decision-making and shared responsibility.

Every resource is managed not merely for individual benefit, but for the wellbeing of the whole community.

The Father's Heart

The Father's economy is wonderfully different from the world's economy.

The world often teaches accumulation. The Father teaches stewardship.

The world often measures success by possessions. The Father measures faithfulness.

This simple change transforms every area of life.

Money becomes a tool. Leadership becomes service.

Knowledge becomes something to share. Time becomes an opportunity to bless others.

Steward every gift with gratitude. Work honestly, spend wisely, save responsibly, give generously.

Teach faithful stewardship to future generations.

Generosity often begins with simple acts of kindness long before it is measured in financial terms.

Faithful stewardship quietly shapes lives, strengthens families and blesses communities.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

Everything I have entrusted to you is an expression of My love.

Steward it wisely, share it generously, use it faithfully.

Let your heart remain free from the love of possessions.

Walk with integrity, care for others, and you will discover joy.



Blessing

May the Father fill your heart with gratitude, your hands with faithful stewardship, and your life with generous love.

May He give you wisdom in every decision, integrity in every responsibility, and joy in using every gift He has entrusted to you for the blessing of others.

May your stewardship become a quiet testimony of the Father's abundant goodness and faithful provision.

5.7 Housing, Infrastructure & Energy Services

Theme Statement

The Father's desire is that every son and daughter experience the security of a loving home, the blessing of well-planned communities and the stewardship of the resources and services that enable life to flourish.

A Home for Every Family

A home is the first community. It is where love is learned, trust is built, forgiveness is practised, wisdom is shared, where we are supposed to discover we are deeply loved.

A house may shelter the body. A home nurtures the heart.

The Father's desire has always been that every family experience belonging, security and peace.

Every loving home becomes a small reflection of His Kingdom.

Scripture Psalm 127:1 (NKJV)

Unless the LORD builds the house, They labour in vain who build it;

Reflection and Daily Living

The Father reminds us that He is the true builder of every lasting home. Bricks can be laid by human hands. A home is built on Love, Trust and Peace. Those are built as the Father works within our hearts as we connect with Him the source of love.

Scripture Joshua 24:15 (NKJV)

Choose for yourselves this day whom you will serve, ...But as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD."

Reflection and Daily Living

Joshua's declaration is not simply about a household. It is about a family's shared direction. A home flourishes when those within it choose together to honour the Father. When the Father's presence becomes the centre around which family life is built the atmosphere becomes one of love, respect, forgiveness, unity and connection.

Scripture John 14:2–3 (NKJV)

Joh 14:2 "In My Father's house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. Joh 14:3 "And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you to Myself; that where I am, there you may be also.

Reflection and Daily Living

From the beginning of creation, the Father's desire has never been simply to provide shelter. His desire has always been relationship and to create a home to dwell with us. A home therefore becomes much more than a building, it is a place where love is expressed, Where meals are shared, laughter is heard, tears are comforted, hospitality welcomes strangers, Where wisdom is passed from one generation to the next. Every loving home is a reflection of that greater home He has prepared for all who walk with Him.

Infrastructure that Connects Communities

The Father's Wisdom

Healthy communities do not grow by accident. They are thoughtfully planned. Wisely built. Carefully maintained. Infrastructure exists to serve people. Roads connect families. Bridges unite communities. Water systems sustain life. Schools nurture wisdom. Health services care for the sick. Libraries encourage lifelong learning. Community halls create places of fellowship. Parks provide spaces for rest, recreation and friendship. All infrastructure exists to strengthen relationships and improve the wellbeing of the whole community. Wise planning therefore becomes an act of love for both present and future generations.

Energy that Supports Life

The Father's Provision

From the start, the Father has always provided what is necessary for life. Light. Warmth. Water. Food. Modern communities continue this pattern through faithful stewardship of energy and essential services. Reliable energy enables homes to function. Hospitals to heal. Schools to educate. Businesses to serve. Emergency services to respond. Communities to flourish. Renewable technologies. Responsible innovation. The Father's heart encourages the wise use of every resource. Careful stewardship. Long-term thinking. Energy is therefore not simply about power. It is about faithfully supporting life.

The Father's Heart

The Father created everyone with a deep need to belong.

A loving home provides security, peace, relationship and hope.

Communities flourish as homes flourish.

Every loving home points toward the eternal home the Father has prepared for His family.

Community Operational Guidelines – see 6.7

Healthy communities begin with healthy homes. Homes become places where: love is demonstrated daily, faith is nurtured, wisdom is shared, hospitality is practised, meals are enjoyed together, rest is valued, forgiveness restores relationships, neighbours are welcomed.

Communities flourish when infrastructure is wisely planned and faithfully maintained for the benefit of all.

Reliable energy and essential services support healthy homes, meaningful work and thriving communities.

Wise planning today blesses future generations tomorrow.

Every improvement to community infrastructure should strengthen connection, safety and wellbeing.

The Father's Invitation

“My beloved sons and daughters,

I have always desired to dwell with My family.

Let your homes and communities be places of peace.

Welcome others generously. Speak kindly. Forgive freely.

Build relationships that reflect My love.

As you make room for one another, you make room for My presence.



Blessing

May the Father bless your home with His peace.

May His presence fill every room with love, kindness, wisdom and joy.

May your home become a place where relationships are strengthened, weary hearts find rest, strangers are welcomed, and future generations grow in faith and hope.

May all who enter your home leave encouraged, knowing they experienced something of the Father's love.

5.8 Transportation, Communication and Emergency Response

Theme Statement

The Father's desire is that everyone remain safely connected—to Him, to family, to community and to help when it is needed. Transportation should enable safe movement, communication should strengthen truthful and loving relationship, and emergency response should protect life and bring compassionate help in times of trouble.

The Foundation of Connection

Healthy communities are connected communities.

Connection enables everyone to travel safely, communicate clearly, share knowledge, maintain relations, And respond quickly when another needs help.

Our first connection remains with our Creator. When He remains first, the systems we create become servants rather than masters. Technology serves relationship.

Transportation serves community. Communication serves truth. Emergency response serves life.

Transportation that Connects Communities

Scripture – Psalm 121:8 (NKJV)

The LORD shall preserve your going out and your coming in From this time forth, and even forevermore.

Reflection and Daily Living

The Father cares about our everyday journeys, our travels near and far.

Transportation therefore has a deeply practical purpose: **to move safely and remain connected.**

Roads, pathways, bridges, public transport and other means of travel should serve families and communities. They enable access to food, work, education, health services, friend, family, community. Transportation should therefore be thoughtfully planned, safely maintained and accessible wherever reasonably possible.

Communication that Builds Relationship

God First – Communication Flowing from Relationship

Scripture – Matthew 6:33 (NKJV)

"But seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added to you."

Reflection and Daily Living

When God comes first, communication should increasingly reflect His character of love honesty and respect. Communication needs to provide truth and help be connected.

Phones, internet, radio, written communication and future technologies are useful tools, but technology itself cannot create genuine relationship.

Relationship requires presence. Listening. Understanding. Trust. Compassion.

The Father's heart therefore reminds us: **Communicate to connect, not to control.**

Emergency Response that Protects Life

The Father Is Our Refuge and Present Help

Scripture – Psalm 46:1 (NKJV)

God is our refuge and strength, A very present help in trouble.

Reflection and Daily Living

Trouble is part of life. Storms come. Accidents happen. Illness occurs. Homes may be threatened.

Communities may face emergencies.

The Father's response is: He is our refuge and strength and very present. This indicates he remains closer in times of trouble. The Father's heart is to draw near when trouble comes.

Emergency response is about **protecting life through prepared and compassionate action.**

Community Operational Guidelines – see 6.8

Transportation, communication and emergency services need to be designed first and foremost to serve individuals, families and communities.

Transportation systems need to provide safe and practical connections between homes, workplaces, education, health services, food supplies and community facilities.

Communication systems need to provide truthful information, open dialogue, community participation and reliable contact, particularly during emergencies.

Emergency response needs to prioritise protection of life, timely assistance, preparedness, cooperation and compassionate care.

The Father's Heart

Transportation connects us physically. Communication connects us relationally.

Emergency response reconnects us to help when ordinary life is suddenly disrupted.

All three are about relationship.

A sophisticated transport system that leaves communities isolated has missed its purpose.

Advanced communication that destroys relationships has missed its purpose.

An emergency system that loses compassion has missed its purpose.

The Father continually brings us back to what matters: **Love God. Love our neighbour. Do no harm.**

Systems need to serve life. Technology serve relationship. Authority serves people.

"Father, how can design systems that keep us connected?"

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

Walk with Me wherever you go. Seek Me first.

Stay connected with those I have placed around you.

Notice when another needs help.

Prepare wisely rather than living fearfully.

When trouble comes, remember that I am your refuge and strength.

As I draw near to you, draw near to one another.



Blessing

May the Father watch over your going out and your coming in.

May He guide your journeys, order your steps and keep your heart continually connected with Him.

May your words bring truth, encouragement, understanding and peace.

And when trouble comes, may you know deeply that the Father is your refuge and strength, always near and ready to help. May He also give you the wisdom, courage and compassion to become a source of practical help and reassurance to others in their time of need.

5.9 Food, Water and Agriculture

Theme Statement

The Father nourishes and sustains!

The Father's desire is that everyone have access to nourishing food and clean water, while the land, water, plants, animals and resources that sustain life are faithfully stewarded with gratitude, wisdom and care for present and future generations.

The Foundation of Provision

Yeshua reminds us that the Father already knows what we need.

This does not remove our responsibility to work, plant, harvest, prepare or steward.

Instead, it establishes the heart from which we do these things out of trust, gratitude, responsibility, generosity, not fear, greed or selfishness.

Our Father provides, mankind stewards, the Father gives growth and man receives with gratitude and shares with others. stewardship work together.

Food that Nourishes Life

The Father Knows What We Need

Scripture – Matthew 6:31–33 (NKJV)

Mat 6:31 "Therefore do not worry, saying, 'What shall we eat?' or 'What shall we drink?' or 'What shall we wear?' Mat 6:32 "For after all these things the Gentiles seek. For your heavenly Father knows that you need all these things. Mat 6:33 "But seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added to you

Reflection and Daily Living

Yeshua speaks directly to some of mankind's most basic concerns: What will we eat and drink His answer brings us back to the Father's love, that he knows we need these things. And Yeshua then restores the proper order: **Seek first the Kingdom of God.** Food is important. Water is important. Provision is important. When the Father remains first, we can receive provision with trust and gratitude.

Water that Sustains Life

The Father Satisfies Our Deepest Thirst

Scripture – John 4:13–14 (NKJV)

13 Jesus answered and said to her, "Whoever drinks of this water will thirst again, **14** but whoever drinks of the water that I shall give him will never thirst. But the water that I shall give him will become in him a fountain of water springing up into everlasting life."

Reflection and Daily Living

Water is essential to physical life. Clean physical water sustains us for another day. The living water Yeshua offers points towards a continuing spiritual life flowing from relationship with Him. We protect physical water because it sustains life. We come to Yeshua because He satisfies our spiritual thirst. The Father cares about both our physical and spiritual thirst.

Agriculture that Stewards the Father's Provision

The Father Provides; Mankind Tends and Keeps

Scripture – Genesis 2:8–9, 15 (NKJV)

Gen 2:8 The LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden, and there He put the man whom He had formed. Gen 2:9 And out of the ground the LORD God made every tree grow that is pleasant to the sight and good for food. The tree of life was also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. Gen 2:15 Then the LORD God took the man and put him in the garden of Eden to tend and keep it

Reflection and Daily Living

Here we return to the beginning. God plants. God provides. God prepares. Then he asks man to tend it. This establishes a profound biblical foundation for agriculture. The land is not simply something to exploit. It is something entrusted to our care. Cultivation and stewardship belong together. We receive from creation while also caring for creation. We grow food while preserving the ability of the land to continue producing. We use water while protecting its quality.

The Father's Living System of Provision

Everything Is Connected

Scripture – Psalm 104:10–15 (NKJV)

Psa 104:10 He sends the springs into the valleys, They flow among the hills. Psa 104:11 They give drink to every beast of the field; The wild donkeys quench their thirst. Psa 104:12 By them the birds of the heavens have their home; They sing among the branches. Psa 104:13 He waters the hills from His upper chambers; The earth is satisfied with the fruit of Your works. Psa 104:14 He causes the grass to grow for the cattle, And vegetation for the service of man, That he may bring forth food from the earth, Psa 104:15 And wine that makes glad the heart of man, Oil to make his face shine, And bread which strengthens man's heart.

Reflection and Daily Living

Psalm 104 gives us a magnificent picture of creation working together. Life is sustained. Water flows. Animals drink. Vegetation grows. The earth produces food. Mankind cultivates the earth. Water affects soil. Soil affects plants. Plants affect animals and mankind. Agriculture therefore needs to recognise these relationships. The Father has designed creation as an interconnected living system. Wise stewardship cultivates in a way that adds back to the soil for future generations.

Community Operational Guidelines – see 6.9

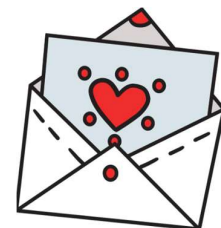
Food, water and agricultural systems need first to serve life. Communities need to develop resilient local food systems that provide nourishing food while responsibly caring for land and water. Soil health needs to be nurtured and protected. Water sources be kept clean and responsibly managed. Healthy communities understand where their food comes from and participate, wherever practical, in protecting the resources that produce it.

The Father's Heart

The Father's provision is beautifully circular. Water nourishes the earth. The earth produces vegetation. Vegetation provides nourishment. Seeds produce future harvests. Mankind tends the land. The harvest feeds families. Families gather around tables. Surplus can feed neighbours. And gratitude returns to the Father who provided it all. Food therefore becomes fellowship.

The Father's Invitation

“My beloved sons and daughters,
*Look around you and see My provision. Receive it with gratitude.
Care faithfully for the land. Protect the water that sustains life.
Plant. Tend. Harvest. Share. Do not waste what I have provided.
Welcome others around your table and share generously.
Remember to come to Me and receive living water.*



Blessing

May the Father bless the land beneath your feet, the water that sustains life, the hands that cultivate the soil and the food placed upon your table. May He give wisdom to those who plant and harvest, gratitude to those who receive, and generous hearts willing to share. May our land and water be faithfully stewarded so that future generations may also enjoy their abundance. And above every earthly provision, may you continually draw near to Yeshua and receive the living water that satisfies the deepest thirst of the soul.

5.10 Environmental Stewarding

Theme Statement

Mankind is entrusted to receive the Father's creation with gratitude, using the land, water, plants, animals and natural resources wisely while protecting their ability to sustain life for present and future generations.

PRIORITIES: First protect life, next protect and steward the resources that sustain life.

Creation Entrusted to Mankind

The Father Creates, Blesses and Entrusts

Scripture – Genesis 1:28–31 (NKJV)

Gen 1:28 Then God blessed them, and God said to them, "Be fruitful and multiply; fill the earth and subdue it; have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, and over every living thing that moves on the earth." Gen 1:29 And God said, "See, I have given you every herb that yields seed which is on the face of all the earth, and every tree whose fruit yields seed; to you it shall be for food. Gen 1:30 "Also, to every beast of the earth, to every bird of the air, and to everything that creeps on the earth, in which there is life, I have given every green herb for food"; and it was so. Gen 1:31 Then God saw everything that He had made, and indeed it was very good. So the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

Reflection and Daily Living

After God created Man he blessed them and gave them dominion on the earth to lovingly take care of it. The first priority is always to protect life, then to protect the resources required to sustain life.

Compassionate Care for Living Creatures

The Father Teaches Kindness in Stewardship

Scripture – Proverbs 12:10 (NKJV)

Pro 12:10 A righteous man regards the life of his animal, But the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel.

Reflection and Daily Living

The Father's concern extends to the way mankind treats animals. Compassion is part of stewardship. Animals entrusted to our care depend upon us for food, water, shelter and appropriate treatment. Whether animals are part of farming, work, companionship or the wider environment, this Scripture establishes a simple principle: **A righteous man cares about the life entrusted to him.**

The way we treat creatures that depend upon us reveals something about our own character.

Caring for the Place Where We Dwell

Do Not Defile the Land

Scripture – Numbers 35:34 (NKJV)

Num 35:34 'Therefore do not defile the land which you inhabit, in the midst of which I dwell; for I the LORD dwell among the sons and daughters of Israel.' "

Reflection and Daily Living

The Father connects the condition of the land with His dwelling among His people. The land is where life is lived, where families make their homes, food grows, animals live, communities gather.

Where future generations will also dwell. Therefore: **Do not defile it.**

Clean land matters. Clean water matters. Healthy soil matters. Because these things sustain life.

The Father also desires to dwell among us. Caring for the place we live shows honour and gratitude.

Community Operational Guidelines – see 6.10

Environmental stewarding seeks to balance responsible use of natural resources with faithful care for creation. Communities need to nurture and protect land, waterways, soil and natural habitats. Waste needs to be responsibly managed. Pollution to be prevented. Agricultural practices should seek to maintain healthy soil and long-term productivity. Animals should receive appropriate food, water, shelter and humane care. Resources need to be managed in way to protect life and still plentiful for future generations.

The Father's Heart

Protecting life is the highest priority of environmental stewarding.

Environmental stewardship begins with wonder, nurture, protection and gratitude.

"Father, how can I leave what You have entrusted to me healthier than I found it?"

A piece of land. A garden. A stream. An animal. A neighbourhood.

Whatever lies within our stewardship.

But we can faithfully care for what has been placed within our reach.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

Look upon what I have made. See its beauty.

Receive its abundance with gratitude.

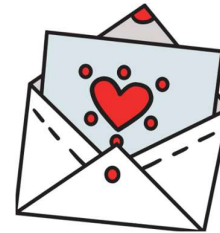
Tend what I have entrusted to you.

Treat living creatures with compassion.

Protect the land and water that sustain life.

Use resources wisely. Remember those who will come after you.

And as you enjoy My creation, allow its beauty to continually draw your heart back to Me.



Blessing

May the Father open your eyes afresh to the beauty of His creation.

May He give you wisdom to faithfully steward the land, water, animals and resources entrusted to your care.

May your hands cultivate rather than needlessly destroy, restore where damage has occurred, and leave a beautiful inheritance for generations yet to come.

And whenever you stand beneath the stars, beside flowing water, among trees or upon the land, may creation continually remind you of the goodness, wisdom and generosity of the One who made it all.

5.11 Culture, Recreation, Art, Spirituality and Social Cohesion

Theme Statement

The Father's desire is that life be more than simply surviving. He created mankind for relationship with Him and with one another, giving gifts of creativity, beauty, fellowship, recreation, celebration and rest. Healthy communities provide opportunities for sons and daughters to create, worship, play, gather, celebrate and enjoy life together, while recognising our Creator as the source of every good gift and the One worthy of all honour.

Life to Enjoy and Recreation that Restores

The Father Gives Joy

Scripture – Ecclesiastes 3:12–13 (NKJV)

Ecc 3:12 I know that nothing is better for them than to rejoice, and to do good in their lives, Ecc 3:13 and also that every man should eat and drink and enjoy the good of all his labor - it is the gift of God.

Reflection and Daily Living

Our Father loves enjoyment. A meal shared with family. A walk beside the sea. Sport. Music. Gardening. A picnic. Celebration. Laughter with friends. Rest after a good day's work. Recreation therefore has an important place within healthy community life. It refreshes the body. Restores the mind. Strengthens relationships. Creates memories.

Worship and Spirituality

Everything Begins and Returns to Our Creator

Scripture – Revelation 4:11 (NKJV)

Rev 4:11 "You are worthy, O Lord, To receive glory and honour and power; For You created all things, And by Your will they exist and were created."

Reflection and Daily Living

God created all things. Worship is therefore not simply singing. It is recognition, gratitude, love and honour. A life lived in awareness of our Creator becomes an expression of worship. We can honour him with all we do.

Art, Creativity and Skilled Craftsmanship

The Creator Gives Creative Gifts

Scripture – Exodus 35:31–32 (NKJV)

Exo 35:31 "and He has filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisdom and understanding, in knowledge and all manner of workmanship, Exo 35:32 "to design artistic works, to work in gold and silver and bronze,

Reflection and Daily Living

God provides gifts of creativity and art for pleasure. One may paint, another writes, builds, sings, works with wood, designs, gardens, plays an instrument. These gifts are meant to be shared.

Social Cohesion and Community

Unity Begins with What We Agree Matters Most

Top 12 Shared Values for Living Together (see also pages 12-15)

Love our Creator • Love our neighbour • Do no harm

1. Love Our Creator

Matthew 22:37 (NKJV): "You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind."

2. Love Our Neighbour as Ourselves

Matthew 22:39 (NKJV): "You shall love your neighbour as yourself."

3. Do No Harm

Romans 13:10 (NKJV): "Love does no harm to a neighbour; therefore love is the fulfilment of the law."

4. Honesty and Trustworthiness

Proverbs 12:22 (NKJV): “Lying lips are an abomination to the LORD, But those who deal truthfully are His delight.”

5. Personal Responsibility

Galatians 6:5 (NKJV): “For each one shall bear his own load.”

6. Forgiveness and Restorative Justice

Luke 17:3 (NKJV): “Take heed to yourselves. If your brother sins against you, rebuke him; and if he repents, forgive him.”

7. Contribution and Stewardship

1 Peter 4:10 (NKJV): “As each one has received a gift, minister it to one another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.”

8. Respect

Matthew 18:15 (NKJV): “Moreover if your brother sins against you, go and tell him his fault between you and him alone. If he hears you, you have gained your brother.”

9. Humility

Matthew 7:5 (NKJV): “Hypocrite! First remove the plank from your own eye, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck from your brother’s eye.”

10. Gratitude

1 Thessalonians 5:18 (NKJV): “In everything give thanks; for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus for you.”

11. Self-Control

Proverbs 25:28 (NKJV): “Whoever has no rule over his own spirit Is like a city broken down, without walls.”

12. Peace, Reconciliation and Unity

Ephesians 4:3 (NKJV): “Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.”

Applying the Twelve Shared Values to Social Cohesion

Shared value	Application to social cohesion
Love Our Creator	Provides a shared foundation of meaning, gratitude and accountability to a higher authority.
Love Our Neighbour as Ourselves	Encourages care for one another’s wellbeing, dignity and needs.
Do No Harm	Establishes safety and rejects violence, exploitation, deception and oppression.
Honesty and Trustworthiness	Builds confidence through truthful communication and dependable conduct.
Personal Responsibility	Encourages each man and woman to take responsibility for choices, duties and mistakes.
Forgiveness and Restorative Justice	Provides a pathway for accountability, repair, healing and restored relationship.
Contribution and Stewardship	Encourages everyone to use their gifts and care faithfully for shared resources.
Respect	Supports direct, private and constructive resolution when conflict arises.

Shared value	Application to social cohesion
Humility	Keeps us teachable and willing to examine our own conduct before judging another.
Gratitude	Strengthens appreciation for our Creator, one another and the contributions of others.
Self-Control	Helps prevent impulsive words and actions from escalating disagreement or causing harm.
Peace, Reconciliation and Unity	Encourages cooperation, restored trust and common purpose without requiring uniformity.

The Father Delights in Unity

Scripture – Psalm 133:1 (NKJV)

Psa 133:1 Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brothers to dwell together in unity!

Reflection and Daily Living

Living together in unity is both **good and pleasant**.

Unity is nurtured through the common ground of **Shared values**

A healthy family does not require everyone to possess the same personality, gifts, interests or opinions. Neither does a healthy community.

What matters is that beneath those differences exists a common commitment to love, respect, personal responsibility, humility and peaceful resolution of conflict.

The goal is not sameness. It is **unity grounded upon shared values**.

Culture that Carries Wisdom Between Generations

Culture is one of the ways communities remember who they are.

Stories preserve history. Songs preserve memory. Art records experience.

Celebrations create shared memories. Craftsmanship preserves practical knowledge.

Older generations carry wisdom that younger generations can receive.

Younger generations bring creativity and fresh ideas that can enrich what came before.

Healthy culture therefore connects generations rather than separating them.

Mothers and fathers teach. Sons and daughters learn and create.

Grandmothers and grandfathers share memories and wisdom. Communities remember together.

What is good can be preserved. What has caused harm can be learned from.

And each generation can contribute something beautiful to those who follow.

Community Operational Guidelines – see 6.11

Culture, recreation, art, spirituality and social cohesion contribute to healthy, connected and joyful community life.

Communities need to provide opportunities for recreation, sport, music, art, craftsmanship, cultural expression, fellowship, worship, celebration and appropriate rest.

Public and shared spaces can provide places for gatherings, recreation, performances, markets, celebrations and community events.

Practical and artistic skills and meaningful traditions can be shared between generations.

Participation to encourage respect, kindness, cooperation and belonging.

The Father's Heart

A community may possess excellent infrastructure and resources and still feel empty.

Life needs places where people gather simply because they enjoy being together.

Places to laugh, create, worship, play, celebrate, remember, grieve together, belong.

That is why culture, recreation, art, spirituality and social cohesion matter.

They help turn a collection of houses into a **community**.

They help transform existence into **shared life**.

Our heavenly Father created us for relationship with Him and with others.

"When did I last simply enjoy one of the Father's good gifts of spend time with Him and give thanks?"

A sunset. A song. A meal. A garden. A piece of art. A conversation. A game. A family gathering.

A quiet moment with God. Gratitude transforms enjoyment into worship.

Make time for recreation. Rest without guilt. Create something. Play music. Enjoy sport. Walk in creation.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

I created you for relationship. Enjoy the life I have given you.

Receive rest as well as work.

Develop the gifts I have placed within you.

Create beauty. Share your gifts. Gather together.

Celebrate. Welcome others. Seek unity.

Remember Me in everything.

And allow your life to become an expression of gratitude to the One who created you.



Blessing

May the Father fill your life with His presence and your heart with gratitude.

May He awaken the gifts He has placed within you and give you courage to develop and share them.

May your days contain meaningful work and refreshing rest, creativity and laughter, worship and wonder, friendship and fellowship.

May your home and community become places where sons and daughters know they belong, where gifts are celebrated rather than compared, and where generations gather together in love and unity.

And through every beautiful thing you create, every joyful moment you share and every relationship you nurture, may your heart continually return in gratitude to the Creator who gave it all.

5.12 Employment and Innovation

Theme Statement

The Father's desire is that everyone discover their unique gifts and purpose, faithfully develop their abilities, engage in meaningful work and use wisdom, creativity and innovation to serve others, solve problems, strengthen communities and leave something valuable for generations to come.

The Foundation of Purpose

Two key questions people ask: **who am I** and **why am I here**

Purpose begins with identity.

When we know we are deeply loved by our Creator, we no longer need our occupation to prove our value.

Instead, we become free to serve joyfully, knowing that our identity rests securely in the Father's love.

Purpose then grows naturally from relationship.

Meaningful work becomes an expression of gratitude rather than a search for significance.

Scripture Ephesians 2:10 (NKJV)

For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand that we should walk in them.

Reflection and Daily Living

The Father calls every son and daughter His workmanship. That word speaks of intentional design.

He creates purposefully. Each life carries unique gifts waiting to be discovered.

The Father has already prepared opportunities for each of us to love, serve, create, encourage and bless others. Purpose is therefore not something we invent.

It is something we gradually discover as we walk closely with our Creator.

Scripture Colossians 3:23–24 (NKJV)

And whatever you do, do it heartily, as to the Lord and not to men, Col 3:24 knowing that from the Lord you will receive the reward of the inheritance; for you serve the Lord Christ.

Reflection and Daily Living

The Father's heart transforms our understanding of work.

Whatever we do, he invites us to do it wholeheartedly. Not simply to impress others or to earn a living.

But as an expression of love and faithful service.

Innovation

Innovation is the practical expression of creativity, wisdom and purpose.

The Father has given mankind the ability to think, learn, imagine, design, create and solve problems.

Innovation occurs when these gifts used to find better ways of meeting genuine needs and serving others.

Healthy innovation asks:

- **Can we make this better, safer or simpler?**
- **Can we solve this problem in a better way?**
- **Can we reduce unnecessary harm or waste?**
- **Can we use resources more wisely?**
- **Can we create something that better serves our neighbour?**

Innovation needs to be guided by **love, wisdom, integrity, service and stewardship.**

Community Operational Guidelines – see 6.12

The community recognises that everyone possesses unique gifts, talents and abilities that contribute to the wellbeing of the whole community. Everyone's gift and contribution is important.

The Father's Heart

The Father created everyone with unique gifts and purpose.

Our identity is found in our Creator, not in our occupation.

Meaningful work is an expression of faithful stewardship and loving service.

Every honest vocation has dignity and value.

Excellence honours both the Father and those we serve.

Work provides opportunities to bless families, strengthen communities and contribute to the common good.

Our gifts continue to grow through learning, experience and faithful service.

The Father's desire is that everyone find joy in living the purpose for which they were created.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

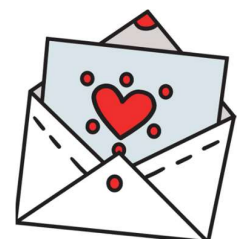
I have placed gifts, abilities and dreams within you that are uniquely yours.

Walk with Me, discover the purpose I prepared for you,

Use your life to bring hope, blessing and love to those around you."

Serve with joy. Work with excellence. Love generously.

As you walk with Me, your purpose will unfold one faithful step at a time.



Blessing

May the Father reveal the unique purpose for which He created you.

May He strengthen your hands for faithful work, fill your heart with joy, guide your decisions with wisdom, and help you use every gift He has entrusted to you in loving service to others.

May your life become a testimony that true success is found not in position or recognition, but in faithfully walking with your Creator and fulfilling the beautiful purpose He has lovingly prepared for you.

5.13 Community Safety and Peacekeeping

Theme Statement

The Father's desire is that communities become places of safety and peace where life is protected, harm is prevented wherever reasonably possible, those who are vulnerable are defended, conflict is de-escalated with wisdom and self-control, and authority is exercised through loving service rather than domination. True peacekeeping is not passive. It has the courage to intervene when life is threatened or harm is occurring, while continually seeking the least harmful and most peaceful response reasonably available. The goal is always: **Protect life. Prevent harm. Restore peace. Preserve dignity.**
Seek restoration wherever safely possible.

Peacemakers – Actively Pursuing Peace

The Father Calls Us to Make Peace

Scripture – Matthew 5:9 (NKJV)

Mat 5:9 Blessed are the peacemakers, For they shall be called sons of God

Reflection and Daily Living

Yeshua blesses **peacemakers**. This involves action.

Misunderstandings need clarification. Anger needs calming. Conflicts need mediation.

Boundaries sometimes need establishing. Those causing harm may need to be stopped.

Those who have been harmed may need protection and reassurance.

A peacemaker therefore does not simply avoid difficult situations.

A peacemaker enters them wisely with the intention of reducing harm and restoring peace.

The question is: "**What can I do here that will move this situation towards peace?**"

Protecting Those Who Are Vulnerable

Strength Exists to Protect, Not Dominate

Scripture – Psalm 82:3–4 (NKJV)

Psa 82:3 Defend the poor and fatherless; Do justice to the afflicted and needy. Psa 82:4 Deliver the poor and needy; Free them from the hand of the wicked

When life or safety is genuinely threatened, protection comes first.

That is authority reflecting the Father's heart.

De-escalation, Listening and Self-Control

Slow Down Before Reacting

Scripture – James 1:19–20 (NKJV)

Jam 1:19 So then, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath; Jam 1:20 for the wrath of man does not produce the righteousness of God.

Reflection and Daily Living

James gives us another way. **Listen. Pause. Understand. Then respond wisely.**

Many conflicts become more dangerous because no one slows the situation down.

Voices rise, assumptions are made, pride becomes involved, verbal and possible physical attacks.

Self-control is therefore strength refusing to be governed by emotion.

A peacekeeper should seek to become the calmest presence in a difficult situation rather than another source of escalation.

Overcoming Evil with Good

Protection Without Revenge

Scripture – Romans 12:17–21 (NKJV)

Rom 12:17 Repay no one evil for evil. Have regard for good things in the sight of all men. Rom 12:18 If it is possible, as much as depends on you, live peaceably with all men. Rom 12:19 Beloved, do not avenge yourselves, but rather give place to wrath; for it is written, "Vengeance is Mine, I will repay," says the Lord. Rom 12:20 Therefore "If your enemy is hungry, feed him; If he is thirsty, give him a drink; For in so doing you will heap coals of fire on his head." Rom 12:21 Do not be overcome by evil, but overcome evil with good.

Reflection and Daily Living

We are called to **Overcome evil with good.**

This means not retaliating and seeking peace through firstly calming down then understanding each other, then assist with taking personal responsibility each side and work towards reconciliation.

Boundaries may be necessary. Separation may be necessary.

Their purpose is **protection, accountability, peace and restoration wherever safely possible.**

Community Peace Guardians

Those entrusted with community safety are there as **guardians of peace**, not rulers over others.

Their role is to serve. To observe. To listen. To reassure. To prevent unnecessary harm.

To de-escalate conflict. To protect those facing immediate danger. To assist in emergencies.

To establish safe boundaries where necessary. To help restore calm.

And once immediate danger has passed can help mediate the matter towards resolve.

A Peace Guardian requires to have the qualities of: **Calmness, Compassion, Courage, Patience, Discernment, Integrity, Humility, Self-control, Impartiality, Accountability.**

Community Operational Guidelines – see 6.13

Community safety and peacekeeping begins long before an emergency occurs. Strong relationships themselves help create safer communities. Peace guardians are chosen for their character.

The Peacekeeping Principles

Peace first where possible.

Protection when necessary.

The least harmful effective response.

No retaliation.

No unnecessary humiliation.

No domination.

Accountability where harm has occurred.

Restoration wherever safely possible.

Prevention Before Intervention

The safest conflict is often the one prevented from escalating.

Community safety therefore includes education and creating environments where each know their neighbours, share foundational values and communicate concerns early.

From a young age teach and show other to deal directly with disagreements, learn emotional regulation, understand healthy boundaries, know how to seek help, recognise signs that a situation is escalating.

And take personal responsibility for their own conduct.

After Harm Has Occurred

Community safety does not finish when immediate danger ends. Support may be required dealing with physical injuries, fear, broken trust, grief, anger, property damage, relationship breakdown.

The one who caused harm should have an opportunity to take responsibility, acknowledge what occurred and make appropriate restoration wherever possible.

The Father's Heart

Perhaps the deepest question in this chapter is: **What does strength look like when governed by love?**

Strength protects the vulnerable, listens, remains calm, establishes boundaries, takes responsibility.

"Does my presence make this situation safer and more peaceful?"

Those questions transform peacekeeping from a position of power into a responsibility of service.

The goal of peacekeeping is first protection, then reconciliation and restoration of relationship pursued

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

I desire you to live in peace. Let strength be used to protect and governed by love

Listen before you speak. Be slow to anger.

Stand beside those who are vulnerable. Do not repay harm with harm.

Establish boundaries where they are needed.

Protect life when danger comes. Seek restoration when safety returns.

And never allow another's wrongdoing to teach your own heart to abandon love.



Blessing

May the Father make you courageous in protecting life and gentle in the way you exercise strength.

May He give you ears that listen before responding, wisdom that discerns what is truly happening, and self-control that remains steady when emotions rise.

May He give compassion towards those who are hurting, and wisdom to establish firm boundaries when protection is needed.

May your presence bring calm and safety and help establish peace.

And when harm has occurred, may the Father give everyone involved the courage to face truth, accept responsibility, repair what can be repaired and find the pathway towards restoration.

5.14 Family

Theme Statement

The Father's desire is that families become places of love, belonging, safety and nurture, founded first upon relationship with Him. Husband and wife intentionally invest in their relationship; mothers and fathers lovingly guide their sons and daughters; generations share wisdom, faith and experience; and every family member knows through both words and actions: "You are loved. You belong. You matter."

Family is relationship intentionally nurtured through love, time, presence, truth, responsibility, forgiveness and shared life.

A Home Founded Upon the Father

Our Creator Comes First

Scripture — Joshua 24:15 (NKJV)

Choose for yourselves this day whom you will serve, ...But as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD."

Reflection and Daily Living

The foundation of the home begins with a choice – who we serve, what values will guide us?
Putting the Father first establishes a how things will be dealt with according to God's ways of love.

Husband and Wife — Companionship and Unity

The Father Created Us for Relationship

Scripture — Genesis 2:18, 21–24 (NKJV)

Gen 2:18 And the LORD God said, "It is not good that man should be alone; I will make him a helper comparable to him.

Gen 2:21 And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall on Adam, and he slept; and He took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh in its place. Gen 2:22 Then the rib which the LORD God had taken from man He made into a woman, and He brought her to the man. Gen 2:23 And Adam said: "This is now bone of my bones And flesh of my flesh; She shall be called Woman, Because she was taken out of Man." Gen 2:24 Therefore a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and they shall become one flesh.

Reflection and Daily Living

Marriage begins with **companionship**.
Husband and wife are meant to share life, dreams, responsibilities, joy, difficulty, intimacy, growth.
We invest time in what we value. We also protect and nurture what we value.

Love as the Culture of the Home

What Love Looks Like in Daily Life

Scripture — 1 Corinthians 13:4–8 (NKJV)

1Co 13:4 Love is patient, love is kind; love does not envy; love does not parade itself, is not puffed up; 1Co 13:5 does not behave rudely, does not seek its own, is not provoked, thinks no evil; 1Co 13:6 does not rejoice in iniquity, but rejoices in the truth; 1Co 13:7 bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things. 1Co 13:8 Love never fails.

Reflection and Daily Living

Family gives us countless opportunities to practise this kind of love.
Those closest to us need to receive the best of our love, not merely what remains after everyone else has received our time and patience.

Mothers, Fathers, Sons and Daughters

Passing Faith and Wisdom Between Generations

Scripture — Deuteronomy 6:5–7 (NKJV)

Deu 6:5 "You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your strength. Deu 6:6 " And these words which I command you today shall be in your heart. Deu 6:7 "You shall teach them diligently to your sons and daughters, and shall talk of them when you sit in your house, when you walk by the way, when you lie down, and when you rise up.

Reflection and Daily Living

Faith and values are not merely subjects to be taught. They are ways of living to be demonstrated. Children watch. They notice how mothers and fathers speak to one another. How disagreements are handled. How strangers are treated. Whether apologies are genuine. Whether promises are kept. Whether compassion is practised. Whether God is merely spoken about or genuinely loved. This means one of the most powerful forms of teaching is simply:
Live before your sons and daughters what you hope they will someday live themselves.

Presence — One of Love's Greatest Gifts

Presence means: Listening without interrupting or distractions, asking questions, affirming, speaking truth in love, sharing meals, laughing together, comforting each other, celebrating achievements, creating memories, giving affection. Our lives communicate our priorities through how we place our time.
Love says, "You matter enough for me to be present."

Shared Family Values

The shared values we established in 5.11 become especially powerful inside the home.

Love Our Creator

The Father remains first.

Love Our Neighbour as Ourselves

And often our nearest neighbour is sitting across the dinner table.

Do No Harm

Family familiarity should never become permission for cruelty, humiliation, manipulation or deliberate harm.

Deal Directly with Conflict — Matthew 18:15

Speak with one another rather than about one another.

Examine Ourselves First — Matthew 7:5

Before concentrating entirely upon another's behaviour, ask: **"What do I need to change in myself?"**
These five values create a practical foundation for family relationships.

Healthy Boundaries Are Part of Love

Love does not mean accepting every behaviour. Healthy families need boundaries. Boundaries say what is and is not acceptable within our home. The Father's heart brings love and truth together. Healthy family life seeks both.

Personal Responsibility and Making Things Right

Every family member will sometimes get something wrong. Healthy families therefore need the freedom to say: **"I was wrong." "I hurt you." "I'm sorry."**
"What can I do to make this right?"
An apology becomes especially meaningful when accompanied by changed behaviour. Taking responsibility helps rebuild trust. Humility creates room for restoration. Families become emotionally safer when nobody is expected to pretend they never make mistakes.

Generations Belong Together

Grandmothers and grandfathers carry memories and experience to pass down. Mothers and fathers carry responsibility and guidance. Sons and daughters bring energy, curiosity and new possibilities. Each generation has something to give and something to receive.

Older generations can pass down: Stories. Family history. Faith. Practical skills. Recipes. Crafts. Wisdom gained through experience. Lessons learned through mistakes.

Younger generations can bring: Fresh ideas. Questions. Creativity. Energy. New knowledge. Hope for what comes next.

A healthy family honours the contribution of every generation.

See Community Operational Guidelines 6.14

Strong communities seek to strengthen families

Families encouraged and supported to provide loving, safe and nurturing homes.

Husbands and wives encouraged to intentionally invest in their relationship.

Mothers and fathers supported in nurturing, teaching and preparing their sons and daughters for life.

Older generations remain valued members of family and community life.

The goal is to help families become **healthy, loving, safe and connected**.

The Father's Heart

Perhaps the most important things we give our families will never appear on a bank statement.

Time. Attention. Presence. Wisdom. Encouragement. Affection. Listening. Faith. Love. Forgiveness.

Happy Memories. Practical skills.

Deal directly with conflict. Examine yourself first. Speak truth with love. Apologise when you are wrong.

Repair harm where possible. Forgive and restore when possible.

"Do those I love know they are important to me? "What small act of love can I begin today?"

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

Build your home with Me. Love those closest to you intentionally.

Give them your time. Give them your attention.

Listen. Encourage. Teach through the life you live.

Be patient. Be kind. Forgive. Protect what is precious.

Take responsibility when you cause harm.

Create memories. Laugh together. Share meals.

Walk through difficult seasons together.

And let those within your home know through both your words and your actions:

"You are loved. You belong. You matter."



Blessing

May the Father bless your home with His presence.

May husbands and wives continually rediscover friendship, affection and joy in one another.

May mothers and fathers have wisdom, patience and tenderness as they guide their sons and daughters.

May sons and daughters grow knowing deeply that they are loved, valued and heard.

May older generations be honoured for the wisdom and stories they carry, and may younger generations bring fresh hope and creativity.

May your table be filled with conversation, your home with laughter, your difficult moments with grace and your disagreements with humility.

Where boundaries are needed, may they be established with wisdom and love.

And through every season, may your family remain anchored in the Father, learning more deeply what it means to love one another.

5.15 Mediation, Peace-making and Conflict Resolution

Theme Statement

The Father's desire is that broken relationships be approached with love, truth, wisdom, humility and personal responsibility. Conflict should first be addressed directly wherever safe; each one should examine their own conduct before concentrating upon the faults of another; truth should be spoken in love; harm should be acknowledged and repaired as fully as reasonably possible; forgiveness should release vengeance and bitterness; appropriate boundaries should protect against continuing harm; and reconciliation should remain the desired outcome wherever it can occur safely, truthfully and willingly.

The Biblical Pathway for Resolving Conflict

Go Directly — Then Widen the Circle Only When Necessary

Scripture — Matthew 18:15–17 (NKJV)

Mat 18:15 "Moreover if your brother sins against you, go and tell him his fault between you and him alone. If he hears you, you have gained your brother. Mat 18:16 "But if he will not hear, take with you one or two more, that 'by the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.' Mat 18:17 "And if he refuses to hear them, tell [it] to the church. But if he refuses even to hear the church, let him be to you like a heathen and a tax collector.

Reflection and Daily Living

Yeshua gives us a relational progression.

First — go directly to your brother. Speak privately. Give him the opportunity to hear the concern, explain what happened, acknowledge wrongdoing and make things right.

Relationship is the goal.

If he will not hear: **Second — take one or two others.** The circle widens.

Wise witnesses can listen, establish what has been said and assist the parties towards truth and resolution.

If the matter still cannot be resolved:

Third — bring it before the assembly.

The process moves from private conversation to supported resolution and only then to wider community involvement.

Do not unnecessarily enlarge a conflict before first attempting to resolve it relationally.

Examine Yourself First

Personal Responsibility Before Blame

Scripture — Matthew 7:1–5 (NKJV)

Mat 7:1 "Judge not, that you be not judged. Mat 7:2 "For with what judgment you judge, you will be judged; and with the measure you use, it will be measured back to you. Mat 7:3 "And why do you look at the speck in your brother's eye, but do not consider the plank in your own eye? Mat 7:4 "Or how can you say to your brother, 'Let me remove the speck from your eye'; and look, a plank [is] in your own eye? Mat 7:5 "Hypocrite! First remove the plank from your own eye, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck from your brother's eye.

Reflection and Daily Living

Before examining another's fault, Yeshua directs our attention inward.

How have I contributed to this conflict? What assumptions have I made?

What responsibility belongs to me? Is there something for which I need to apologise?

What do I need to change?

I am responsible for my own choices, attitudes, words, behaviour and responses.

I cannot take responsibility for another's choices.
But I remain responsible **to** others to treat them with love, value and respect.

Restoration with Gentleness

Correct Without Destroying

Scripture — Galatians 6:1 (NKJV)

Gal 6:1 Brothers, if a man is overtaken in any trespass, you who are spiritual restore such a one in a spirit of gentleness, considering yourself lest you also be tempted.

Reflection and Daily Living

Restoration should be approached with gentleness and humility.

A mediator has the role in helping others resolve conflict and create a safe environment of love so that responsibility can be taken for one's actions and make changes and help them be fully healed and restored?

Seeking Peace Wherever Possible

We Are Responsible for Our Part

Scripture — Romans 12:18 (NKJV)

Rom 12:18 If it is possible, as much as depends on you, live peaceably with all men.

Reflection and Daily Living

We are responsible for our contribution to peace.

We can: Tell the truth. Listen. Apologise. Forgive. Offer restitution. Change our behaviour. Invite reconciliation. But we cannot force another to reconcile.

Peace-making therefore respects freedom.

Where another continues harmful behaviour, peace may require a boundary rather than immediate restoration of relationship.

Forgiveness — The Father's Pathway Out of Bitterness

Forgiveness means letting go of hurt and handing it over to Father God who can heal the heart.

Forgiveness does not mean that the harm was acceptable.

It does not automatically restore trust. And it does not mean remaining exposed to ongoing harm.

It may mean placing boundaries of protection to prevent further harm.

Forgiveness releases the desire to repay wrongdoing with wrongdoing and opens the heart towards healing.

Ephesians 4:1–3, 25–32 — Kindness, Compassion and Forgiveness

Eph 4:1 I, therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you to walk worthy of the calling with which you were called, Eph 4:2 with all lowliness and gentleness, with longsuffering, bearing with one another in love, Eph 4:3 endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

Eph 4:25 Therefore, putting away lying, "Let each one [of you] speak truth with his neighbour," for we are members of one another. Eph 4:26 "Be angry, and do not sin": do not let the sun go down on your wrath, Eph 4:27 nor give place to the devil. Eph 4:28 Let him who stole steal no longer, but rather let him labour, working with [his] hands what is good, that he may have something to give him who has need. Eph 4:29 Let no corrupt word proceed out of your mouth, but what is good for necessary edification, that it may impart grace to the hearers. Eph 4:30 And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, by whom you were sealed for the day of redemption. Eph 4:31 Let all bitterness, wrath, anger, clamour, and evil speaking be put away from you, with all malice. Eph 4:32 And be kind to one another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, just as God in Christ forgave you.

Reflections: Verse 32 brings the passage beautifully together: **kindness, tender-heartedness and forgiveness** are modelled upon the forgiveness we ourselves have received through Christ. The wider passage also gives practical instructions for relationships: truthfulness, dealing appropriately with anger, rejecting corrupt speech, and speaking in ways that build others up.

Father's heart: forgiveness is accompanied by a transformed way of treating one another.

2 Corinthians 5:18 — The Ministry of Reconciliation

2Co 5:18 Now all things are of God, who has reconciled us to Himself through Jesus Christ, and has given us the ministry of reconciliation, 2Co 5:19 that is, that God was in Christ reconciling the world to Himself, not holding their trespasses to them, and has committed to us the word of reconciliation.

Reflection: God does not merely reconcile us to Himself; reconciliation becomes something entrusted to us. We therefore become **reconcilers**.

Father's heart: those who have experienced reconciliation become carriers of reconciliation.

Matthew 6:12 — Forgiven People Learn to Forgive

Mat 6:12 And forgive us our debts, As we forgive our debtors.

Yeshua places receiving forgiveness and extending forgiveness alongside one another.

Reflection: This reminds us of our own need for mercy.

When we remember how much grace we ourselves have needed, pride begins to soften.

Father's heart: receive mercy and allow mercy to shape how you respond to others.

Colossians 3:13 — Bearing With and Forgiving One Another

Col 3:13 bearing with one another, and forgiving one another, if anyone has a complaint against another; even as Christ forgave you, so you also must do.

Reflection: Relationships require grace because none of us lives perfectly.

This Scripture calls us towards patience and forgiveness, using the Lord's forgiveness as our example.

Father's heart: healthy relationship makes room for grace.

Psalms 103:11–12 — The Father's Extraordinary Mercy

Psa 103:11 For as the heavens are high above the earth, So great is His mercy toward those who fear Him;

Psa 103:12 As far as the east is from the west, So far has He removed our transgressions from us.

Reflections: God's mercy is incredible of complete total forgiveness.

Father's heart: forgiveness creates the possibility of a future that is not forever imprisoned by yesterday.

Matthew 18:21–22 — A Continuing Heart of Forgiveness

Mat 18:21 Then Peter came to Him and said, "Lord, how often shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? Up to seven times?" Mat 18:22 Jesus said to him, "I do not say to you, up to seven times, but up to seventy times seven.

Reflections: Yeshua is challenging a heart attitude of forgiving and believing that someone can change.

Repeated forgiveness and appropriate boundaries can exist together.

Father's heart: do not allow repeated offence to transform your heart into bitterness.

1 John 1:9 — Confession and Responsibility

1Jo 1:9 If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

Reflections: Forgiveness begins with truth and confession.

Confession means bringing wrongdoing into the light rather than hiding, minimising or transferring blame.

Father's heart: truth opens the pathway towards cleansing and restoration.

Considering the Interests of Others

Philippians 2:3–4

Phi 2:3 Let nothing be done through selfish ambition or conceit, but in lowliness of mind let each esteem others better than himself. Phi 2:4 Let each of you look out not only for his own interests, but also for the interests of others.

Reflection: A good agreement produces win/win solutions.

Two Different Forms of Mediation

1. Mediation Where Both Parties Are in Conflict

Sometimes two parties have become stuck in disagreement.

Both may have contributed. Both may have misunderstood.

Both may have needs that have not been communicated well.

Here **mediation seeks to help both parties**: Listen. Understand. Affirm one another's value.

Own their contribution. Express their needs. Forgive.

Find common ground. Agree upon practical changes. Restore relationship.

In this form of mediation, mutual responsibility and a mutually beneficial solution may be appropriate.

2. Restorative Mediation Where There Is a Clear Harmed Party and Offender

This situation is fundamentally different, where one party has clearly harmed another:

Safety comes first.

Clear boundaries should be established to protect the harmed party from further harm.

Participation should be willing and appropriately safe.

The harmed party needs safe opportunity to explain the impact of what occurred.

The offender needs to listen without minimising, blaming or shifting responsibility.

The offender is then given an opportunity to: take full ownership, acknowledge the harm, offer a sincere apology, explain what will change, offer restitution or practical restoration and seek help if needed.

The harmed party then consider what consequences, boundaries and future relationship they will accept.

It is: **Truth → responsibility → safety → repair → healing → restoration.**

Seven Biblical Principles of Mediation

1. Boundaries — Establish Respectful Dialogue

Philippians 2:3–4

Both participants have value. Ground rules protect respectful communication and establish what happens if dialogue becomes harmful.

2. Self-Responsibility — Ownership Rather Than Blame

Matthew 7:1–5

Each participant examines their own contribution first.

3. Speak the Truth in Love

Ephesians 4:15

Truth should neither be hidden nor weaponised.

4. Seek to Understand

Proverbs 3:13

Wisdom values understanding. Listening and paraphrasing help each participant genuinely hear the other's perspective.

5. Forgiveness

Matthew 6:14

Forgiveness releases retaliation and creates room for healing while appropriate responsibility and boundaries remain.

6. Form Agreement for Mutual Benefit

Matthew 7:12; Matthew 22:39

Where both parties share responsibility, seek practical solutions that respect legitimate needs on both sides.

7. Accountability

Romans 14:12

An agreement needs action. Each participant remains responsible for carrying out what they have undertaken to do.

Practical Mediation Process — Relational Conflict

Your mediation process can then sit almost as a practical workbook inside the chapter.

1. Welcome and establish safety. Acknowledge the value of both participants and establish ground rules: respectful speech, listening, personal responsibility and willingness to seek resolution. Where both agree, begin with prayer.

2. Begin with affirmation. Each participant identifies qualities they genuinely value in the other. This reminds both that the conflict is not the entirety of their relationship.

3. Self-reflection before discussion. Give each participant time to consider:

How have I contributed to this conflict?

What responsibility belongs to me?

What do I need to forgive?

What are my needs and goals?

What legitimate needs does the other have?

What goals do we share?

What boundaries may be needed?

4. First participant speaks. They explain their perspective, their own contribution, needs, goals and willingness to find a solution.

5. Second participant paraphrases. Before responding, they explain what they heard until the first participant feels accurately understood.

6. Second participant speaks.

7. First participant paraphrases.

8. Identify responsibility and apologies. Once both perspectives have been heard, each considers what they need to acknowledge or apologise for.

9. Identify shared interests. Look for common needs and goals.

10. Develop solutions. Ask what each can reasonably change or contribute.

11. Form an agreement. Clearly record the agreed actions, responsibilities and boundaries.

12. Follow up. Agree upon a time to review progress and determine whether further mediation is necessary.

13. Finish with affirmation. Where appropriate and willingly agreed, conclude by affirming progress and praying together.

Restorative Justice Process

Where there is a clearly harmed party and offender, the process changes.

1. Establish safety first. Confirm appropriate boundaries and willingness to participate.

2. Acknowledge both participants appropriately. Recognise the courage required for the harmed party to describe the harm and for the offender genuinely to face responsibility.

3. The harmed party speaks first. They describe what happened, how it affected them, what they need and what they hope might result from the process.

4. The offender listens. The purpose is to understand the impact rather than prepare a defence.

5. The offender takes responsibility. They acknowledge their actions and their consequences without blame-shifting.

- 6. The offender apologises and identifies change.** This may include counselling, mentoring, anger or stress management, practical restitution or other appropriate steps.
- 7. The harmed party considers what is offered.** They retain freedom concerning what restoration or future relationship they are willing to accept.
- 8. Establish an action plan.** Record agreed restoration, boundaries, responsibilities and timeframes.
- 9. Follow up.** Accountability continues beyond the mediation meeting.

And I would add one vital principle:

The harmed party should never be pressured to reconcile simply to make the process appear successful.
Safety, truth and genuine change matter more than appearance.

Defining Areas of Responsibility

I am responsible for my own life — my choices, decisions, attitudes, beliefs, behaviour and responses.

I am not responsible for another's choices, decisions, attitudes, beliefs, behaviour or feelings.

I am responsible to others — to treat them with love, value, dignity and respect.

Understanding the difference between being responsible **for** another and responsible **to** another protects both accountability and healthy boundaries.

Forgiveness, Restoration, Trust and Reconciliation

These words should not be treated as identical.

Forgiveness releases the hurt and the right to get payback where remember all can make mistakes

Restoration seeks to repair what has been damaged.

Trust develops when words and behaviour demonstrate reliability over time.

Reconciliation restores relationship where both parties are willing and it is safe.

Accountability and Making Things Right

A sincere apology asks: **What did I do? How did it affect you?**

What can I do to repair the harm? What must change so this does not continue?

This is where repentance becomes visible through action.

Restorative justice therefore asks not merely: **"Are you sorry?"**

but: **"What are you willing to do to make this right?"**

Community Operational Guidelines – see 6.15

Mediation is a voluntary meeting between affected parties and agreed mediator. Safety comes first.

The mediator's role is to create a safe loving environment for meaningful discussion, where provide opportunities for all parties to speak, ensure they have heard each other and commit to finding a win/win solution. Agreements need to be clear, practical and realistic with agreed timeframe to achieve.

Follow-up encourages accountability.

The Father's Heart

Examine yourself first. Apologise specifically.

Pray before confronting. Speak the truth in love. Forgive rather than retaliate.

Ask what harm needs repairing.

Establish boundaries where necessary.

Write down important agreements. Do what you promised. Follow up.

Allow trust and restoration to occur through demonstrated behaviour.

The Father's Invitation

"My beloved sons and daughters,

When relationship breaks, Come first to Me.

Examine your own heart. Speak the truth with love. Listen carefully.

Take responsibility for what belongs to you.

Forgive as you have received forgiveness.

Repair what you have damaged.

Seek to build trust through changed behaviour.

Establish boundaries against continuing harm.

Seek peace without forcing another. Leave room for genuine change which leads to restoration



The Blessing song by Kari Job based on Numbers 6:24-26

"The Lord bless you and keep you

Make His face shine upon you and be gracious to you

The Lord turn His face toward you And give you peace;

May His favour be upon you to a thousand generations

**And your family and your sons and daughters and their sons and daughters,
and their sons and daughters;**

May His presence go before you and behind you and beside you

All around you and within you

He is with you, He is with you

In the morning, in the evening

In your coming and your going

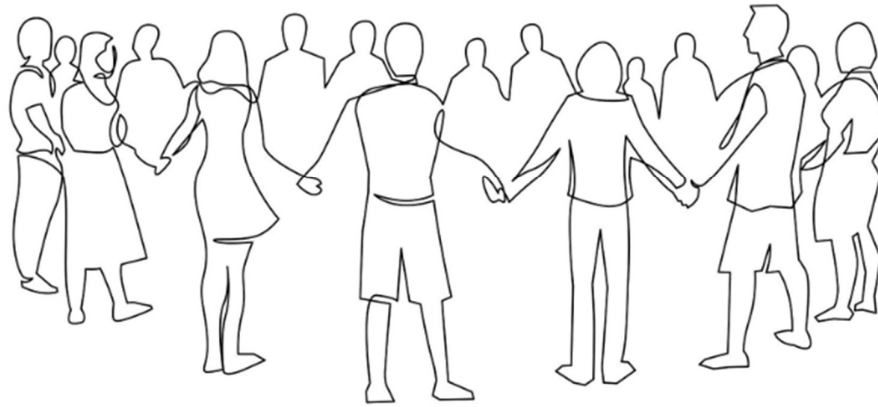
In your weeping and rejoicing

He is for you, He is for you

He is for you, He is for you Amen"

PART SIX

Community Framework Operational Guidelines



Community Framework Operational Guidelines

At the heart of this framework are three simple and universal principles:

Love our Creator.

Love your neighbour as yourself.

Do no harm.

These Guidelines seek to put the Father's heart into everyday practice. Our Creator's desire is for men and women to know Him, love one another, care for one another and live together in freedom, safety, belonging, unity and peace. His ways teach us to protect life, value every man and woman, take responsibility for our actions, care for those in need, steward what we have been given and restore relationships when harm occurs. Here are practical ways for communities to work together so needs are met, gifts are shared, no one is forgotten, and all have the opportunity to live purposeful and fulfilling lives in loving relationship with our Creator and one another.

The corporate structure is in process of falling due to no longer serving men and women. God made the heavens and the earth and he made man as male and female through love to have dominion on the earth as its caretaker (from Genesis Chapter One) The practical outworking of this is man and woman stepping back into having dominion under the authority of God our Creator where all men and women are equal and need to learn to treat each other with love and respect.

Renunciation: there is no legalese in this document where definitions of words are according to the Collins dictionary of English or as commonly known by living men and women unless otherwise defined as below:

Community: group of men, women and their young and families living in the same area sharing services and resources

A Community Framework Based on Shared Values, Rights, Responsibilities, and Stewarding

Everyone has rights to:

- Life, sustenance and personal safety
- Freedom of Movement and livelihood
- Truthful speech and peaceful assembly
- Belief and worship according to conscience
- Private property and the fruits of their labour

These rights are inseparable from responsibility. Land, resources, and property are to be **stewarded**, not exploited, and used in ways that sustain life, community, and future generations

Contents:

Topic
Summary of Thirteen Main Areas of Community Framework
1. Governance & Leading Operational Guidelines
2. Law & Justice Services
3. Health & Wellness
4. Education
5. Social Responsibility and Social Care
6. Economy & Administration
7. Housing & Infrastructure & Energy Services
8. Transportation, Communication and Emergency Response
9. Food, Water and Agriculture
10. Environmental Stewarding
11. Culture, Recreation, Art, Spirituality and Social Cohesion
12. Employment and Innovation
13. Community Safety and Peacekeeping
14. Families – the heart of community
15. Mediation, Peace-making and Conflict Resolution

Summary of Fifteen Main Areas of Community Framework

1. Governance & Leading

- **Community Leading Structure:** defined roles/responsibilities/accountability for decision-making.
 - **Decision-Making Principles:** Consensus-based guided by moral and ethical standards (truth, justice, transparency).
 - **Law Foundation:** Recognition of natural law and alignment with Almighty God's principles, not purely man-made or corporate law.
 - **Transparency & Oversight:** Open records, public audits, and clear procedures to prevent corruption.
-

2. Law & Justice Services

4 Highest Laws Love, then Truth, Personal Accountability, Forgiveness/Restoration

- **Truth** is Established by Witness and Evidence
 - **Personal Responsibility** Leads to Restorative Justice
 - **Justice** Must Address Root Causes of Harm
 - **Power of Forgiveness and Reconciliation process**
 - **Education & Empowerment** to teach young to old to live in harmony and how to resolve conflict
 - **Great need for mediators** to assist others in resolving conflict and restoring relationships
-

3. Health & Wellness

- **Holistic Care:** All 8 dimensions are honoured and integrated
 - **Truth & Informed Choice:** No deception or coercion
 - **Non-Harm:** No unnecessary or harmful interventions
 - **Accessibility:** Care is available to all
 - **Community Responsibility:** Health is shared, not outsourced
 - **Prevention First:** Lifestyle, environment, and relationships matter
 - **Natural & Safe Medicine:** Transparency, safety, and ethical responsibility
-

4. Education

- **Values-Based Education:** Teach young and men/women about showing love and respect to self and others, responsibility, and contribution to others leads to living healthy productive lives.
 - **Life Skills:** Knowledge turned into useful life skills for self-sufficiency and contribution.
 - **Moral and Ethical Guidance:** knowledge and application of God's principles and man's responsibility.
 - **Mentoring Programs:** Learning is supported by experienced, trustworthy mentors.
 - **Dignity & Belonging:** Education and care continue from early age through to elder years.
 - **Community Responsibility:** Care is relational and shared, not outsourced to institution
-

5. Social Responsibility and Social Care

- **Dignity:** Every man, woman, and boy/girl is inherently valuable and worthy of care.
 - **Support With Purpose:** Assistance restores stability and independence, not dependency.
 - **Personal Responsibility:** encourage growth, accountability, and participation where able.
 - **Restorative Focus:** Support prioritises healing, rehabilitation, and reintegration.
 - **Community Centred care:** involving family/friends and local networks
 - **Responsible Stewarding:** Resources are managed transparently for those in genuine need.
-

6. Economy & Administration

- **Ethical Commerce:** Local, sustainable trade; no exploitation or unnecessary corporate control.
- **Resource Management:** Align with the resource stewarding guidelines—land, water, air, biodiversity.
- **Self-Sufficiency:** Encourage local food production, energy generation, and essential services.

- **Debt & Currency Practices:** Transparent, fair systems that do not harm the men/women and their offspring.

7. Housing & Infrastructure & Energy

- **Safe, Durable Homes:** Based on values-based building guidelines—watertight, structurally sound, and safe.
- **Infrastructure Planning:** Roads, water, energy, and communication systems designed to serve the men/women and their offspring first.
- **Maintenance & Repair:** Community responsibility for upkeep and hazard prevention.

A safe home and energy system:

- Does not collapse, leak, make anyone sick, trap people in emergencies
- Does not harm anyone living or using a building or workers or neighbours
- Does not silently poison through materials or radiation
- Serves the family and community long-term with quality, sustainable systems
- Anything beyond this must justify itself by serving life, health, and safety — not revenue, control, or complexity.

8. Transportation, Communication and Emergency Response

- **Safety First:** Protect lives and property at all times.
- **Accessibility:** Ensure mobility for everyone, regardless of age or ability.
- **Clear Communication:** Information must be accurate, timely, and understandable
- **Sustainability:** Minimize environmental/health impact through design and material choice.
- **Community Participation:** Everyone shares responsibility for safety and communication.
- **Preparedness:** Knowledge and practice reduce harm during emergencies

9. Food, Water and Agriculture

- **Safety & Health:** Food and water production prioritizes the wellbeing of men, women, offspring, animals, and the environment.
- **Sustainability:** Practices maintain soil, water as a sacred resource, and biodiversity long-term.
- **Ethical Treatment:** Animals, workers, and natural resources are treated with care and respect.
- **Community Focus:** Food and water systems support all members' wellbeing.
- **Knowledge Sharing:** Skills and techniques are passed on, preserved, and improved.

10. Environmental Stewarding

- **Sustainable Practices:** Agriculture, forestry, and industry aligned with long-term health/sustainability.
- **Pollution Prevention:** Minimise air, water, and soil contamination.
- **Community Participation:** all contribute to monitoring, reporting, and restoring resources.
- **Biodiversity Preservation:** Protect local ecosystems.

11. Culture, Recreation, Art, Spirituality and Social Cohesion

- **Shared Values:** Reinforce love, respect, and service to God and neighbour.
- **Community Events:** Celebrate and reinforce bonds.
- **Art & Learning:** Encourage creativity, storytelling, and passing down knowledge.
- **Recreation and fun:** increase connection, wellness and happiness within a community
- **Spiritual Practice:** Allow individuals to grow spiritually within communal guidance.

12. Employment and Innovation

- **Work with Dignity:** Employment serves life, not profit alone.
- **Freedom & Choice:** Men and women freely choose their work and contribution.
- **Fairness & Transparency:** Agreements are honest, balanced, and accountable.
- **Ethical Innovation:** Creativity serves people, community, and creation.

- **Local Resilience:** Skills and enterprises strengthen self-sufficiency.
- **Rest & Renewal:** Work honours our limits and spiritual wellbeing.

13. Community Safety & Peacekeeping

- **Life Is Sacred:** Protection of life of men, women and boys and girls is the highest priority.
 - **Peace First:** De-escalation and restoration before force.
 - **Limited Authority:** Power is minimal, temporary, and accountable.
 - **Shared Responsibility:** Safety is everyone's role, not outsourced.
 - **Truth & Witness:** Actions are open, witnessed, and reviewable.
 - **Do No Harm:** Safety measures must not become sources of harm.
-

14. Families are the heart of community and help create love, safety and belonging

- Support strong marriages and healthy family relationships.
 - Support mothers and fathers in nurturing and preparing their sons and daughters for life.
 - Encourage respectful communication, quality time, healthy boundaries and shared values.
 - Value grandparents and intergenerational connection, wisdom and support.
 - **Inclusion of those without** close family so they feel valued and gain sense of belonging.
-

15. Mediation, Peacemaking and Conflict Resolution

Build a culture of peace where conflict becomes an opportunity for understanding, healing and restoration rather than division.

- Encourage listening with compassion, speaking truth in love and seeking to understand one another.
- Take responsibility for our own actions and make right the harm we cause.
- Address conflict directly and peacefully, with mediation available when help is needed.
- Where harm has occurred, protect those harmed and provide opportunity for truth, accountability and restoration.
- Encourage forgiveness while respecting necessary boundaries and allowing trust to be rebuilt.
- Seek solutions that restore peace, relationships and harmony wherever safely possible

Key Principles Across All Points

- **Core values base is Love our Creator, Love our neighbour and Do no harm**
 - **Safety and Harm Prevention First** — all actions must protect life, health, and community.
 - **Simplicity & Practicality** — remove unnecessary bureaucracy, paperwork, and revenue-focused rules.
 - **Shared Stewarding** — communities, leaders, and individuals are accountable for each domain.
 - **Ethical Decision-Making** — every choice guided by love, responsibility, and care.
 - **Transparency** — open communication and documentation to maintain trust.
-

Topic 6.1: Governance & Leading

Operational Jurisdiction: Almighty God, Creator Heavens and Earth and Man/Woman which holds supreme authority over all other Jurisdictions

Core Values: Love our Creator • Love our neighbour • Do no harm

1. Leading Structure

Purpose: Establish clear roles, responsibilities, and accountability for community decision-making.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. **Define Leading Roles**
 - **Community Leader/Coordinators:** Oversees all operations/services and ensures alignment with values.
 - **Auditors/Inspectors:** Ensure accountability and prevent misuse of authority.
 2. **Assign Responsibilities**
 - Clearly list tasks for each role.
 - Ensure no overlap causes confusion or authority gaps.
 3. **Selection Process**
 - Communities choose leaders based on competence, integrity, and moral character.
 - Community voting or consensus recommended for transparency.
 4. **Tenure and Review (each community can determine the duration 1-4 years)**
 - Leading roles have annual performance review (what doing well, what need to improve and if not acting in best interests can be removed and review can be done early if evidence of major concerns.
 - Conduct regular performance reviews with community feedback.
-

2. Decision-Making Principles

Purpose: Ensure decisions are fair, transparent, and aligned with agreed values and ethical standards.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. **Consensus**
 - major decisions voted for/against by the whole community.
 - Ensure in line with core values.
 2. **Decision Criteria**
 - Always ask: *Does this protect life, health, and the community?*
 - Evaluate alignment with God-centered values and moral responsibility.
 3. **Documentation**
 - Record every decision with rationale and expected outcomes.
 - Keep records publicly accessible unless confidentiality is required for safety.
 4. **Review & Accountability**
 - Anyone living in the community can challenge decisions if they conflict with core principles.
-

3. Transparency & Oversight

Purpose: Maintain trust, prevent corruption, and ensure ethical leading.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. **Public Record-Keeping**
 - Maintain logs of meetings, decisions, financials, and major actions.
 2. **Open Meetings**
 - Encourage community attendance and participation in discussions.
 3. **Independent Oversight**
 - Auditors or inspectors review leaders' actions regularly.
 - Any misuse of authority is addressed promptly and transparently.
 4. **Feedback Mechanism**
 - Community members can provide suggestions, complaints, or corrections.
 - Leaders must respond within a set timeframe.
-

4. Conflict Resolution

Purpose: Resolve disputes quickly, fairly, and without harm according to values of love our neighbour as ourself with commitment to find win/win solutions.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. **Identify Conflict Early**
 - Encourage open communication to prevent escalation.

2. Mediation & Restorative Approach

- Use neutral community mediators.
- Focus on repairing harm, restoring trust, and achieving consensus.

3. Escalation Process

- If mediation fails, escalate to the Advisory Council or a specially convened Community Court.
-

5. Succession Planning

Purpose: Ensure continuity of direction and values and prevent disruption.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. Training Leaders

- Train successors to lead, make ethical decision-making, and community stewarding.

2. Transition Plan

- Clearly outline procedures for handover of responsibilities.

3. Emergency Leading

- Designate temporary leaders in case of sudden absence or incapacity.
-

6. Communication & Community Engagement

Purpose: Keep the community informed and involved.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. Regular Updates

- Provide summaries of decisions, upcoming initiatives, and reports on outcomes.

2. Community Meetings

- Schedule monthly or quarterly gatherings for discussion and feedback.

3. Education & Values Reinforcement

- Teach community members about leading principles, accountability, and moral responsibility.
-

Key Principles for Leading

- **Ethical First:** Every decision and action must align with truth, love, and responsibility.
 - **Transparency & Accountability:** Open communication, documentation, and community oversight prevent abuse.
 - **Community Participation:** Engagement and feedback are essential for trust and effective leading.
 - **Continuity & Sustainability:** Training, succession, and planning ensure long-term stability.
 - **Conflict Prevention & Resolution:** Mediation and restorative practices preserve unity and wellbeing.
-

Topic 6.2: Law & Justice Services

Operational Jurisdiction: Almighty God, Creator Heavens and Earth and Man/Woman which holds supreme authority over all other Jurisdictions

Core Values: Love our Creator • Love our neighbour • Do no harm

1. Foundation & Hierarchy of Law (Highest Laws Used to Judge)

Purpose:

Establish the unchanging hierarchy of law and values by which all judgment, mediation, and justice decisions are made.

The Four Highest Laws

First Highest Law: Love

- When two laws or duties conflict, the higher law is always love.
- Love protects life, the innocent, and our dignity above rules, systems, or commands.

Example:

If compelled to tell the truth in a way that would expose innocent people to harm, the higher law of love requires protecting the innocent.

Second Highest Law: Truth

- Truth must be established and upheld.
- The Word of God is the primary and final guideline for judgment.
- Scripture contains absolutes that cannot be overridden by opinion, authority, or convenience.

Establishing Truth & Fairness:

- Truth and fairness must be confirmed by **2–3 witnesses of good standing**, present at a hearing.
- Witnesses confirm both facts *and* that the outcome is just and fair (2 Corinthians 13:1).

Third Highest Law: Personal Responsibility & Accountability

- Every man and woman is accountable before God (Romans 14:11–12; 2 Corinthians 5:10).
- All have fallen short (Romans 3:23), therefore justice must be humble and restorative.
- A man reaps what he sows (Galatians 6:6–7).
- Full accountability and ownership of wrongdoing opens the path to restoration (1 John 1:9).
- Judge others the way we would like to be judged (Matthew 7:1).

Fourth Highest Law: Forgiveness & Reconciliation/restoration

- Own our mistakes, accepting forgiveness from our Creator, self-forgiveness
- Spiritual principle: forgive and you shall be forgiven
- Relationships and wholeness restored through forgiveness/reconciliation
- Forgiving the offender releases the injured party to start healing and move forward.
- Forgiveness does not excuse the behaviour of the offender.
- Reconciliation requires ownership by the offender to make things right as much as possible
- Boundaries remain in place until genuine change is demonstrated.
- Reconciliation is about restoring the relationship, Takes two people.

2. Values-Based Law Creation

Purpose:

Ensure all law protects life, freedom, property, and community wellbeing under divine and natural law.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. **Law Creation Principles**
 - All laws must align with the Four Highest Laws.
 - Laws exist to prevent harm, restore order, and protect rights—not generate revenue or control.
2. **Law Review & Simplification**
 - Remove unnecessary rules, fees, and procedures that do not prevent harm.
 - Use clear, plain English so all men and women can comprehend and accept responsibility
3. **Approval Process**
 - Laws are approved by community consensus or accountable representatives.
 - Advisory councils confirm alignment with truth, love, and restoration.

3. Restorative Justice Framework

Purpose:

Repair harm by restoring people, relationships, and community rather than focusing on punishment.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. **Harm Assessment**
 - Identify harm to the victim, family, community, and environment.
2. **Restorative Outcomes**
 - Consequences must relate directly to the harm caused.
 - Outcomes aim to undo harm where possible and restore trust.
 - Track outcomes and ensure action follow through and lessons learned to prevent repeat harm

Example:

If an offender steals \$10,000 in value, restitution may include repayment (possibly double) and/or equivalent service hours to restore loss.

3. Severity Consideration

- Outcomes depend on seriousness of harm and level of ownership taken.
- A small number of offenders acting with serious evil intent or severe incapacity may require secure separation to protect others.

4. Understanding Root Causes of Harm

Purpose:

Prevent repeat harm by addressing underlying causes, not just symptoms.

- Justice must ask *why* harm occurred.
- Example:
 - If a young boy or girl steals food, ask why.
 - If the family is starving, ask why.
 - If the father/mother is unemployed, the solution becomes community restoration—not punishment alone.

Restorative Response Example:

- Young boy or girl performs modest labour to repay food.
- Family receives support until have means to support themselves.
- Mother/father assisted into employment.
- Dignity and responsibility restored.

5. Difference between Mediator and Judge

Mediator

- Facilitates conversation so all perspectives heard and understood
- Helps parties face responsibility and find remedy.
- Help heal relationship and find agreement
- Seek reconciliation between parties

Judge

- Hears unresolved disputes.
- Establishes truth and justice using scriptural and universally agreed laws and principles.
- Has authority to decide and enforce outcomes.
- Must have a reputation for fairness and upright character.

Character is more important than length of training.

Corrupt judges are excluded from the system.

6. Order of Progression in Justice

1. **Mediation** – if parties are willing.
2. **Single Judge Hearing** – values-based judgment.
3. **Senior Judge** – serious cases.
4. **Panel of Three Judges** – serious or complex cases.
5. **Review or Retrial** – by three judges or an odd number of respected leaders if fairness is questioned.

All hearings require a minimum of two witnesses.

7. Habilitation & Rehabilitation

Purpose:

Educate, Heal, and restore people and prevent future harm.

Habilitation

For those who never received guidance, structure, or love.

- Teach foundational life skills, values, and responsibility.

- Provide love and safety boundaries through community connection
- Equip individuals to function honourably in society.

Rehabilitation

For those who strayed from truth.

- Restore values, relationships, and purpose.
- Rebuild trust, dignity, and contribution.

8. The Six Core Needs in Restoration

Every justice pathway must address the 6 main needs of man, woman and boys/girls:

1. **Certainty** – structure, safety, clarity of expectations,
2. **Variety** – flexible and meaningful pathways, dynamic learning environments
3. **Significance** – affirmation of personal value and worth; being seen and heard
4. **Love & Connection** – restored relationships, peer and elder support, find sense of belonging
5. **Growth** – Self responsibility, healing, new skills, mentorship
6. **Contribution** – Opportunities for service, restitution, giving back to community

When these needs are met honorably, destructive behaviour loses its power.

9. Education, Prevention & Community Accountability

Purpose:

Prevent harm through wisdom and understanding.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. **Education & Awareness**
Teach young and men/womens divine law, natural law, rights, and responsibilities.
Train mediators to help others resolve conflict
Young to old educated on how to resolve conflict and how to live in harmony with others
2. **Mentoring & Guidance**
Elders and trained leaders guide others in justice and reconciliation.
3. **Review & Accountability**
Regular case review.
Community feedback mechanisms.
Immediate correction of misuse or injustice.

Key Principles for Law & Justice

- Love Is the Highest Law
- Truth Is Established by Witness and Evidence
- Personal Responsibility Leads to Restorative Justice
- Justice Must Address Root Causes of Harm
- Power of Forgiveness and Reconciliation process
- Education & Empowerment to teach young to old to live in harmony and how to resolve conflict
- Great need for mediators to assist others in resolving conflict and restoring relationships

Topic 6.3: Health & Wellness

Operational Jurisdiction: Almighty God, Creator Heavens and Earth and of man/woman which holds supreme authority over all other Jurisdictions

Core Values: Love our Creator • Love our neighbour • Do no harm

Foundational Understanding of Wellness

Wellness is not merely the absence of illness, but the full and balanced integration of 8 dimensions: physical, emotional, spiritual, social, intellectual, environmental, vocational, and financial wellbeing.

Each dimension is interconnected. Harm to one affects the whole.

True health is sustained through **truth, righteous living, personal responsibility, informed choice, stewarding of creation, and alignment with natural and divine law.**

The 8 Dimensions of Wellness (Framework)

1. Physical Health

Purpose: Care for the body as a living system created by God.

- Nourishment through natural, whole foods
- Movement, rest, sleep, sunlight, fresh air all assist with wellness and healing
- Avoidance of toxins and unnecessary artificial substances
- Physical well-being is deeply influenced by mental, spiritual, relationships and environment
- Avoid toxins and artificial substances when possible.
- Urgent medical care and first aid available for injuries and medical events
- Integration of natural and traditional healing systems (herbal remedies, hydrotherapy, acupressure, kinesiology, energy healing, etc.)
 - Full disclosure of all treatment options including: Ingredients, Benefits, Risks and Side Effects, Success rates so men and women may make **fully informed choices**

Principle: The body, soul and spirit are to be supported, not exploited.

2. Emotional & Mental Health

Purpose: Support inner stability, joy, resilience, and peace.

- Understanding, expressing, and managing emotions in healthy ways.
 - Self-awareness, gratitude, resilience, positive thinking, forgiveness of self and others
 - Addressing trauma through letting go, forgiveness, understanding, assigning helpful meaning
 - Resolving conflict, healthy boundaries, reconciliation
 - Giving and receiving of love, having close strong connections with others and God
 - Learn and accept who you are – attributes, values and abilities
 - Maintaining peace of mind through truth, love, forgiveness, restoration and reconciliation
-

3. Intellectual Fulfilment

Purpose: Nurture the mind in truth, wisdom, and discernment through ongoing learning and growth.

- Lifelong learning and curiosity
- Critical thinking, discerning and problem-solving
- Teaching from foundational truths and principles — not propaganda or coercion
- Freedom to think freely, question narratives, and innovate and pursue understanding
- Identify dreams, setting and achieving goals, creativity, and pursuit of purpose
- Providing access to meaningful education for young to old

Principle: A free mind is essential to a free and healthy people.

4. Spiritual Health

Purpose: Align life with the Creator, who is the source of truth and life.

- Daily prayer, reflection, study, meditation, stillness
- Community worship and fellowship
- Living according to one's God-given purpose, principles and conscience
- Gratitude, humility, time in nature

Foundational Truth: Faith in God empowers healing, resilience, and peace.

Spiritual alignment grounds and strengthens **all other dimensions of wellness.**

5. Social & Relational Health

Purpose: Build strong, loving, and supportive relationships.

- Mutual respect, care, and accountability
- Conflict resolution, learning to forgive and set healthy boundaries for healthy relationships
- Giving and receiving support within community
- Hospitality, compassion, and contribution
- Building loving, respectful, and supportive relationships.
- Healthy connections reduce stress, foster belonging, and reflect divine love.

Principle: Community health depends on relational integrity.

6. Environmental Health

Purpose: Protect creation as a sacred trust.

- Clean air, land, and water and biodiversity
- Harmony with natural rhythms and ecosystems
- Reduce pollution and resource exploitation.
- Protection of waterways, soil, habitats, and biodiversity
- Caring for creation and the environment is a sacred responsibility.
- A healthy environment supports the health of all life.

Principle: A poisoned environment produces sick people.

7. Vocational / Occupational Health

Purpose: Honour work as a calling, helps provide meaning and purpose to life

- Work aligned with values, giftings, and passions brings joy and job satisfaction
- Use of gifts and talents in meaningful ways
- Contribution to community wellbeing for the benefit of others as well as self
- Ethical so not exploiting others for profit.

Principle: Meaningful work strengthens identity and wellbeing.

8. Financial & Material Health

Purpose: Ensure provision without exploitation.

- Stewardship, honesty, generosity, and fairness
- Living within means, avoiding harmful debt
- Community-based fair trade and local exchange
- Provision for present needs, emergencies, and future

Principle: Money must serve life — not rule it.

Operational Health & Wellness Systems

1. Preventive Health Care

Purpose: Promote wellness and prevent illness before it occurs.

Actions:

- Nutrition education and access to natural foods
 - Daily physical activity for all ages
 - Hygiene, sanitation, clean water, and waste systems
-

2. Safe & Natural Medicine

Purpose: Ensure non-harmful, transparent, and ethical care.

Actions:

- Only treatments proven safe and clearly labelled
 - Full disclosure of ingredients, risks, benefits, and success rates
 - Priority given to natural, holistic, and lifestyle-based approaches
 - Education on early signs of illness and prevention
-

3. Community Health Services

Purpose: Provide local, accessible care.

Actions:

- Community clinics and health centres close by access for all
 - Preventive care, first aid, hygiene and wellness education
 - Emergency response planning
 - Training local men and women as community health workers
-

4. Mental & Emotional Wellbeing Services

Purpose: Restore and maintain inner wellbeing and resilience.

Actions:

- Peer support groups, mentoring, counselling
 - Education on stress, depression, trauma, and emotional health
 - Community centres and activities to help promote emotional wellbeing
 - Safe spaces for prayer, reflection, and group support
-

5. Monitoring & Community Engagement

Purpose: Protect wellbeing through early awareness.

Actions:

- Routine health checks
 - Community feedback and reporting of risks or concerns
 - Transparent documenting and recording of problems, interventions and outcomes for future planning and prevention
-

6. Education & Values Integration

Purpose: Teach health as a moral and communal responsibility.

Actions:

- Workshops on nutrition, hygiene, first aid, movement
 - Promote care for one's body as a gift from God.
 - Teaching from young age to help build lifelong healthy habits
-

Key Principles for Health & Wellness

- **Holistic Care:** All 8 dimensions are honoured and integrated
 - **Truth & Informed Choice:** No deception or coercion
 - **Non-Harm:** No unnecessary or harmful interventions
 - **Accessibility:** Care is available to all
 - **Community Responsibility:** Health is shared, not outsourced
 - **Prevention First:** Lifestyle, environment, and relationships matter
 - **Natural & Safe Medicine:** Transparency, safety, and ethical responsibility
-

Topic 6.4: Education

Operational Jurisdiction: Almighty God, Creator Heavens and Earth and Man/Woman which holds supreme authority over all other Jurisdictions

Core Values: Love our Creator • Love our neighbour • Do no harm

1. Values-Based Education

Purpose: Instil moral, spiritual, and social values in young and men/women.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. **Curriculum Design**
 - Include principles of love, responsibility, contribution, honesty, and care for others.
 - Teach knowledge of God's creation, stewarding, and purpose of men/women.

2. Moral & Ethical Instruction

- Use stories, examples, and real-life applications to reinforce values.
- Encourage reflection and discussion on ethical decision-making.

3. Community Involvement

- Involve parents, elders, and mentors in guiding the young and men/women's development.
-

2. Practical Life Skills

Purpose: Prepare individuals for self-sufficient and responsible living.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. Domestic Skills

- Cooking, cleaning, maintenance, hygiene, and home care.

2. Agriculture & Food Production

- Farming, gardening, permaculture, animal care, and sustainable harvesting.

3. Trade & Commerce

- Basic financial literacy, fair trade practices, and resource management.

4. Health & First Aid

- Basic hygiene, preventive health, and emergency care.

5. Building & Infrastructure

- Safe construction, maintenance, and resource stewarding.
-

3. Spiritual & Moral Guidance

Purpose: Develop character, ethics, and spiritual awareness.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. Daily Practices

- Prayer, meditation, study of Scripture, and reflection.

2. Mentoring

- Assign spiritual mentors to guide youth and men/women in moral decisions.

3. Community Service

- Engage students in helping others, stewarding projects, and acts of kindness.
-

4. Mentoring Programs

Purpose: Provide guidance, support, and real-world application of skills and values.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. Identify Mentors

- Experienced, moral, and competent community members.

2. Assign Mentees

- Match based on interests, skills, and development goals.

3. Structured Mentoring Activities

- Practical exercises, service projects, and skills training.

4. Evaluation & Feedback

- Assess progress, provide encouragement, and adjust mentoring methods as needed.
-

5. Community Engagement & Lifelong Learning

Purpose: Ensure learning, care, and responsibility are continuous and embedded in daily life.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. Workshops & Seminars

- Offer training on life skills, parenting, caregiving, health, ethics, and conflict resolution.

2. Knowledge & Care Sharing

- Encourage men/women to pass on practical knowledge, wisdom, and care practices to youth.

3. Recognition of Contribution and Achievement

- Honour service, caregiving, mentoring, and community responsibility.

- Celebrate milestones and successful projects to motivate continued learning.

Key Principles for Education

- **Values-Based Education:** Teach young and men/women about showing love and respect to self and others, responsibility, and contribution to others leads to living healthy productive lives.
- **Life Skills:** Knowledge turned into useful life skills for self-sufficiency and contribution.
- **Moral and Ethical Guidance:** knowledge and application of God's principles and man's responsibility.
- **Mentoring Programs:** Learning is supported by experienced, trustworthy mentors.
- **Dignity & Belonging:** Education and care continue from early age through to elder years.

Topic 6.5: Social Responsibility and Social Care

Operational Jurisdiction: Almighty God, Creator Heavens and Earth and Man/Woman which holds supreme authority over all other Jurisdictions

Core Values: Love our Creator • Love our neighbour • Do no harm

Purpose:

Ensure individuals and families are supported with dignity during times of hardship while restoring capability, dignity, responsibility, and belonging and contribution, not long-term dependency.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. **Early Support & Prevention**
 - Identify needs early through relationships, not surveillance.
 - Provide guidance and assistance before crises develop.
 - Strengthen families to care for their own where possible.
2. **Care for the Vulnerable**
 - Support young, elders, and those experiencing disability or illness or hardship.
 - Ensure care is personal, relational, and community-based.
 - Avoid institutionalisation wherever possible.
3. **Family & Caregiver Support**
 - Assist families caring for young, elders, or those with additional needs.
 - Provide respite, mentoring, and practical assistance.
 - Honour caregiving as valuable work.
4. **Restorative Support Pathways**
 - Address social issues (neglect, addiction, conflict, breakdown) through restoration.
 - Encourage accountability alongside compassion.
 - Offer pathways back into contribution and dignity.
6. **Protection & Safeguarding**
 - Protect individuals from abuse, exploitation, or neglect.
 - Use truth, witnesses, and restorative processes to address harm.
 - Escalate only when necessary to prevent further harm.

1. Foundational Principles

- **Dignity:** Every man and woman has inherent worth and capacity.
- **Stewardship:** Community resources are held in trust and must be used responsibly.
- **Restoration Over Dependency:** Assistance aims to restore independence and purpose.
- **Reciprocity:** Where possible, support is paired with contribution.
- **Truth & Accountability:** Funds are transparent, auditable, and outcome-focused.
- **No Harm:** Systems must not trap anyone in dependency or remove autonomy in decisions making.

2. Purpose of Social Care Funding

Social care funding exists to:

- Support individuals and families through **temporary hardship**, crisis, disability, illness, or transition.
 - Provide **training, mentoring, and capability building**.
 - Enable reintegration into **meaningful work, service, or contribution**.
 - Protect vulnerable members while **preserving personal responsibility**.
-

3. Categories of Support

Social care may be released through clearly defined streams:

A. Immediate & Emergency Support

- Food, shelter, healthcare, and safety needs.
- Short-term and time-limited.
- Paired with assessment and next-step planning.

B. Transitional Support

- Support during life transitions:
 - Youth to employment
 - Injury or illness recovery
 - Caregiving periods
 - Return to work
 - Transition into retirement
- Includes retraining, mentoring, and skills development.

C. Capability & Training Support

- Education, apprenticeships, skills training.
- Financial literacy and stewardship training.
- Life skills, health, and vocational guidance.
- Support tied to **active participation**.

D. Long-Term Support (When Required)

- For those with permanent disability or age-related limitations.
 - Focus on **inclusion, contribution at capacity**, and community belonging.
 - Avoids isolation or loss of purpose.
-

4. Conditions of Support (Where Capacity Exists)

To discourage dependency and encourage contribution:

- Support is **reviewed regularly**.
- Recipients engage in:
 - Training, education, or rehabilitation
 - Community service suited to ability
 - Mentoring or skill-sharing
- Clear pathways toward independence are established.

(Exemptions apply where capacity is genuinely limited.)

5. Community Contribution Pathways

Social care systems should actively connect recipients to:

- Local work opportunities.
- Community projects.
- Care roles (elder support, food growing, teaching skills).
- Cultural, environmental, or social initiatives.

Contribution may be:

- Paid, partially paid, or voluntary.
 - Scaled to ability and season of life.
-

6. Local Administration & Decision-Making

- Social care decisions are made **locally**, not by distant bureaucracies.
 - Decisions consider:
 - Individual circumstances
 - Skills, gifts, and aspirations
 - Family and community context
 - Local panels include:
 - Community leaders
 - Skilled practitioners
 - Trusted elders or mentors
-

7. Financial Controls & Transparency

- Clear criteria for eligibility and duration.
 - Transparent tracking of funds and outcomes.
 - Public reporting protecting identity for privacy of:
 - Funds allocated
 - Programs delivered
 - Measurable outcomes (skills gained, independence restored).
 - Zero tolerance for fraud, misuse, or coercion.
-

8. Measuring Success

Success is not measured by:

- Number of people on support

But by:

- Skills gained
- Confidence restored
- Contribution resumed
- Families stabilised
- Dependency reduced
- Community strength increased

True social care lifts people up, not holds them down; restores dignity, not dependence; and transforms hardship into renewed purpose through truth, love, and responsibility.

Key Principles of Social Responsibility and Social Care

Dignity: Every man, woman, boy and girl are inherently valuable and worthy of care.

Support With Purpose: Assistance restores stability and independence, not dependency.

Personal Responsibility: Care encourages growth, accountability, and participation where able.

Restorative Focus: Support prioritises healing, rehabilitation, and reintegration.

Community Centred care: most effective when involving family and local networks of those in close relationship

Responsible Stewarding: Resources are managed transparently for those in genuine need.

Topic 6.6: Economy & Administration

Operational Jurisdiction: Almighty God, Creator Heavens and Earth and Man/Woman which holds supreme authority over all other Jurisdictions

Core Values: Love our Creator • Love our neighbour • Do no harm

1. Ethical Commerce

Purpose: Ensure trade and business benefit men/women and their offspring rather than profit-driven corporations.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. Local Trade Preference

- Prioritize goods and services produced by community members.
- Encourage barter and fair pricing aligned with moral principles.

2. Business Ethics

- No deceptive practices, hidden fees, or harmful contracts. (higher level of protection, move towards own ledger offline usb with password that can plug into phone or computer or similar and can be printed out on hard copy or hand written)
- All transactions must be transparent and documented.
- If borrowing maximum of 2% interest non compounding

3. Community Oversight

- Regularly review local commerce for fairness and compliance with values.

2. Resource Management

Purpose: Use natural resources sustainably and responsibly.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. Follow Resource Stewarding Guidelines

- Implement the operational guidelines for land, water, air, and biodiversity.

2. Sustainable Harvesting

- Harvest in a way that leads to replenishment.
- Avoid overexploitation or destruction of ecosystems.

3. Reinvestment in Resources

- Restore and improve resource quality after use.

3. Self-Sufficiency & Local Production

Purpose: Reduce dependency on outside systems and ensure essential services.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. Food Security

- Promote community farms, gardens, and local food production.

2. Energy & Utilities

- Encourage renewable energy sources (solar, wind, water) for local use.

3. Essential Goods & Services

- Prioritize local manufacture of building materials, clothing, tools, and medicines.

4. Community Administration & Record-Keeping

Purpose: Ensure all administrative functions serve truth, accountability, and the wellbeing of the people without creating bureaucracy, hierarchy, or corporate control.

1. Administrative Authority

- All administrative roles exist to serve, not govern.
- No administrator holds power over men or women.
- Authority is limited, delegated, and revocable by the community.

2. Records & Documentation

- Maintain clear, truthful records of: decisions, contributions, resource use, agreements
- Records are open for inspection by the community.
- No secret files, sealed records, or hidden clauses.

3. Decision-Making Process

- Decisions affecting the community require: Transparency, Community input, alignment with core values
- No decision may cause harm or remove God-given rights.

4. Dispute Handling (Administrative, Not Judicial)

- Address disputes through: mediation, truth, witnesses, accountability, restoration,
- Matters unresolved may be escalated to elders or senior mediators.

5. Safeguards Against Bureaucracy

- Services are contracted, No permanent offices, departments, or titles.
- No accumulation of administrative power.
- All systems reviewed regularly and dismantled if they drift from purpose.

No administrative system, process, or role may override God's law, the inherent rights of men and women, or the core values of this framework. Administration exists solely to serve truth, order, and the wellbeing of the people — never to control them.

5. Financial Transparency, Administration & Accountability

Purpose: Maintain community trust and prevent exploitation. This includes administrative stewardship of records, agreements, and processes.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. Clear Records

- Track income, expenditures, loans, and investments transparently.

2. Fair Contribution Systems

- Implement fair, voluntary contribution or cooperative systems for shared services.

3. Debt & Lending Practices

- Avoid predatory interest (ideally interest free, maximum 2%), coercive contracts, or hidden obligations.
- Encourage agreements that prioritize repayment without harm or exploitation, barter system of payment e.g labour instead of money.

6. Skills & Training in Commerce

Purpose: Ensure community members can manage resources effectively.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. Business Skills Training

- Teach accounting, budgeting, trade negotiation, and financial literacy, how to invest/save/plan for future.

2. Resource Management Education

- Teach sustainable use, maintenance, and repair of tools, machinery, and infrastructure.

3. Mentoring Programs

- Pair experienced business operators with learners to pass on ethical practices.

7. Monitoring & Community Engagement

Purpose: Ensure long-term sustainability and ethical operation.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. Regular Audits

- Inspect local trade, resource use, and finances periodically.

2. Community Reporting

- Provide accessible channels for members to report misuse, inefficiency, or harm.

3. Feedback & Improvement

- Adapt practices based on community feedback and environmental conditions.

4. Review regularly administrative roles and systems to ensure they remain minimal, necessary, and accountable.

Key Principles for Economy & Administration

- **Ethical First:** Every transaction and business decision must prevent harm.
- **Local Focus:** Prioritize self-sufficiency and community benefit over external profit.
- **Transparency & Accountability:** Open records and monitoring prevent exploitation.

- **Sustainable Stewarding:** Resources must be managed for long-term wellbeing.
 - **Community Participation:** All members share responsibility for ethical and sustainable economic practices.
-

Topic 6.7: Housing, Infrastructure & Energy Services

Operational Jurisdiction: Almighty God, Creator Heavens and Earth and Man/Woman which holds supreme authority over all other Jurisdictions

Core Values: Love our Creator • Love our neighbour • Do no harm

Foundational Principle

All housing, infrastructure, and energy systems must **protect life, health, dignity, and wellbeing** of families and communities at all times.

Building and energy systems exist to **serve people**, not to control them, extract revenue, or cause hidden harm.

Our guiding principles are:

- Love our Creator
- Love our neighbour
- Do no harm
- Practical safety, not control
- Common sense and responsibility
- Communities can govern themselves through elected leaders in service, removable if they fail to act in the community's best interests

Responsibility

Primary responsibility rests with the **owner and builder/installer** to ensure homes and systems are safe, healthy, durable, and fit for long-term use.

It is recommended that both parties hold appropriate insurance so that, if issues arise, harm can be remedied without conflict.

Community-elected leaders become involved **only when harm is occurring and resolution has not been achieved**.

1. Purpose

To establish **essential, life-protecting principles** for housing, infrastructure, and energy systems that are safe, healthy, resilient, watertight and sustainable buildings **without unnecessary regulation, control, or revenue-driven compliance**.

Buildings exist to serve the communities that use them and families that live within them. Regulations exist to prevent harm — not to restrict freedom, extract profit or impose complexity beyond necessity.

2. Core Principles

1. Life and dignity of everyone is paramount.
2. No building activity shall knowingly cause harm to occupants, workers, neighbours, or the land.
3. Responsibility rests with those undertaking the work to act with care, honesty, and competence.
4. Outcomes over bureaucracy.
5. Stewarding of land and resources is a moral duty.

3. Essential Building Outcomes

Every home and supporting energy system must:

- Respect neighbours and environment (noise, light, pollution, daylight, EMF exposure)
- Stand safely under expected loads and conditions
- Remain watertight, durable, and weather-resistant
- Support health, hygiene, and clean air and water
- Allow safe escape in emergencies
- Be constructed without endangering others or the environment such as waterways and air

Anything beyond these outcomes must prove it **reduces real risk or harm**.

We will now expand in how this works in practise with **clear, written guidance**, the principles be **used** by ordinary men and women, builders, families, and communities — always aligned with Core Values: Love our Creator • Love our neighbour • Do no harm

This is not abstract theory — it is **how it works in practice**.

A. Safety & Structural Integrity

Purpose:

A home must not collapse, fail, or injure anyone during normal use or foreseeable events.

In Practice:

1. Ground

- Ground must be stable and properly prepared, test soil type and stability, water hazards, utility lines.
- Excavate safely, ways found to ensure long term stability, respecting natural land contours.

2. Foundations

- Foundations must suit soil type and climate.
- Drainage must prevent water pooling under or around the structure.
- No building proceeds on unstable or waterlogged ground without correction.

Why: Prevents subsidence, cracking, collapse.

3. Load-Bearing Structure

- Walls, beams, floors, and roof framing must safely carry:
 - Weight of the building
 - Groups/individuals and furniture
 - Wind, rain, and typical seismic forces
- Connections must be secure (no loose, undersized, or improvised fixings).

Why: Structural failure always causes harm.

4. Roofing & Weather Protection

- Roofs must shed water efficiently.
- Flashings, junctions, and penetrations must be sealed.
- External walls must prevent water ingress.

Why: Water causes rot, mould, sickness, and long-term failure.

B. Health, Hygiene & Indoor Environment

Purpose:

Homes must support life, cleanliness, and wellbeing — not create illness.

In Practice:

1. Ventilation/clean air

- Kitchens, bathrooms, and sleeping areas must allow fresh air.
- Moisture-producing areas must vent outside.
- helps maintain clean air.

Why: Prevents mould, respiratory illness, and damp conditions.

2. Water & Sanitation

- Clean drinking water must be protected from contamination.
- Wastewater must be safely removed and treated or disposed of.
- Bathrooms and kitchens must be waterproof and easy to clean.

Why: Prevents disease.

3. Materials

- Avoid materials known to cause harm (toxic fumes, mould-prone products).
- Preference for durable, sustainable, breathable, repairable materials.

Why: Homes should heal, not poison.

C. Fire & Emergency Safety

Purpose:

Everyone must be able to escape quickly and safely in an emergency.

In Practice:

1. Exits

- Every sleeping area must have a clear escape route.
- Doors and windows must open freely and not be blocked.

2. Fire Detection

- Smoke alarms installed in sleeping and living areas.
- Alarms tested and maintained.

3. Fire Separation

- Kitchens, heating appliances, and garages separated from sleeping areas where possible.
- Combustible materials kept away from heat sources.

Why: Fire spreads fast — preparation saves lives.

D. Construction Safety (Site Safety)

Purpose:

No worker, young boy or girl, neighbour, or passer-by is harmed due to building activity.

In Practice:

1. Site Fencing & Barriers

- Active building sites must be fenced or clearly barricaded, signage identifying hazards, Limit access to authorised workers only.
- Gates secured when work is not supervised.
- Hazard zones (holes, scaffolding, machinery) clearly marked.

Why: Prevents accidental entry and serious injury.

2. Controlled Access

- Only authorised men/women allowed on site.
- Visitors briefed on hazards.

3. Fall Prevention

- Scaffolding, ladders, and platforms must be stable and secure.
- Open edges, floor openings, and roofs protected by rails or covers.

4. Tools & Materials

- Tools stored safely when not in use.
- Materials stacked securely.
- Sharp or heavy items not left unattended.

5. Daily Responsibility

- Hazards identified at the start of each workday.
- Unsafe conditions corrected before work continues.

Why: Love of neighbour includes protecting workers and the public.

E. Stewarding, Sustainability & Land Care

Purpose:

Build homes that honour creation and future generations.

In Practice:

1. Water Stewarding

- Gutters, drains, and ground shaping direct water away from buildings.
- Rainwater managed to prevent erosion or flooding.
- Plan drainage to prevent erosion and waterlogging to any neighbouring areas

2. Land Care

- Minimal unnecessary earth disturbance, care of surrounding environment.
- Soil protected from runoff and compaction.
- Protects surrounding land, protects neighbouring native flora and fauna and waterways,

3. **Durability Over Waste**

- Build to last, not to fail.
- Repairable long term materials and systems preferred over disposable ones.

Why: Waste/damage harms neighbours now and in the future.

F. Energy Planning & Infrastructure

Purpose:

Provide reliable, safe, and sustainable energy that supports life and health.

In Practice

1. **Energy Needs Assessment**

Homes, farms, businesses, and community services energy needs assessed

2. **Renewable Sources**

- Explore options such as the ether, hydrogen, solar, wind, water, coal, magnets, perpetual motors, geothermal and bioenergy.
- Continually explore and adopt cleaner and more efficient energy options.
- Track usage and implement practices to reduce waste.

3. **Energy Storage & Resilience**

Batteries or other storage systems used to ensure continuity and independence, explore other options such as silver, aluminium....

4. **Energy Efficiency Measures**

Encourage energy efficient appliances, lighting and insulation.

G. Energy Safety, EMF & Harm Prevention

Purpose:

Ensure energy systems do **not create hidden or cumulative harm**.

In Practice

1. **EMF & Frequency Stewarding**

Avoid unnecessary exposure to high-frequency radiation.

Lighting, communication, and energy systems designed or repurposed to operate at **health-supportive frequencies**.

2. **5G and Wireless Technologies**

No placement where evidence shows risk to health, wellbeing, or neurological function.

Wired or low-emission alternatives preferred where practical.

3. **Equipment Placement & Shielding**

Energy and communication equipment positioned away from sleeping and resting areas.

4. **All existing and new products require testing and proof of safety, efficiency and reliability**

5. **Regular Inspections reviews and audits**

- Check energy generation and utility systems for wear, leaks, or hazards.
 - Review system performance and safety regularly.
 - Document outages, hazards, and system failures for analysis for continuous upgrading and improvement
- #### **Workshops & Training**
- Teach energy management, renewable technology, and safe practices.
 - Feedback Mechanisms - Provide ways to report problems or suggest improvements.
-

H. Utilities Services Management

Purpose:

Ensure essential services are safe, reliable, and community-controlled.

In Practice

- Clean water supply and purification for drinking, cooking, hygiene and plant nutrition.
- Use natural filtration, safe storage, and community monitoring of water.
- Maintain safe disposal of waste, recycling, and composting systems.
- Public Lighting and communication that support safety and connection without harming health.

I. Maintenance, Education & Community Participation

Purpose:

Long-term safety depends on knowledge, care, and shared responsibility.

In Practice

- Regular inspections and maintenance.
- Community training in safe operation and basic repairs.
- Clear feedback channels for concerns or improvements.

Summary Principles for Housing, Infrastructure & Energy

A safe home and reliable energy system:

- Does not collapse, leak, make anyone sick, trap people in emergencies
- Does not harm anyone living or using a building or workers or neighbours
- Does not silently poison through materials or radiation
- Serves the family and community long-term with quality, sustainable systems

Anything beyond this must justify itself by **serving life, health, and safety** — not revenue, control, or complexity.

Key Principles for Energy & Utilities

- **Safety First:** Protect men/women and their offspring, property, and infrastructure at all times.
- **Sustainability:** Use renewable resources and minimize environmental impact.
- **Reliability:** Ensure continuous access to essential services.
- **Community Participation:** those living in community are involved in planning, monitoring, and maintenance.
- **Education & Transparency:** Knowledge sharing ensures safe, responsible use and management.

Topic 6.8: Transportation, Communication and Emergency Response

Operational Jurisdiction: Almighty God, Creator Heavens and Earth and Man/Woman which holds supreme authority over all other Jurisdictions

Core Values: Love our Creator • Love our neighbour • Do no harm

1. Planning & Network Design

Purpose:

Ensure transportation and communication infrastructure meets community needs safely, reliably, and efficiently.

Step-by-Step Actions

1. **Assessment & Mapping**
 - Identify required roads, paths, bridges, transport hubs, and communication points.
 - Evaluate terrain, population distribution, traffic flow, emergency access, and communication coverage.
2. **Community Involvement**
 - Engage men and women living in the community in planning routes, access points, communication methods, and emergency alert systems.
3. **Sustainability & Resilience**
 - Prioritise designs that minimise environmental impact and continue functioning during emergencies (power loss, storms, earthquakes).

2. Safe Construction & Maintenance

Purpose:

Prevent accidents and ensure long-term usability of transport and communication systems.

Step-by-Step Actions

1. Construction Safety

- Apply safe practices during excavation, road works, bridge building, and communication infrastructure installation.
- Use signage, barriers, and protective equipment to safeguard workers and the public.

2. Maintenance Schedule

- Conduct regular inspections of roads, bridges, walkways, transport facilities, and communication equipment.
- Repair damage promptly to prevent accidents or service failure.

3. Resource Efficiency

- Use durable materials and systems to reduce waste, repairs, and disruption.
-

3. Transportation Systems

Purpose: Provide safe and reliable mobility for men/women and their offspring, goods, and essential services.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. Modes of Transport

- walking, bicycles, buses, trains, automobiles, aircraft, rail, boats, horses, new technology....
- Promote community-managed transport for essential and emergency services.

2. Route Management

- Clearly mark paths, lanes, crossings, and restricted areas.
- Establish priority routes for emergency response, food supply, medical access, and evacuation

3. Safety Regulations

Ensure automobiles roadworthy and maintained for safety, and operated responsibly.

4. Accessibility & Inclusivity

Purpose: Ensure transport and communication systems meet the needs of all community members.

Step-by-Step Actions

1. Universal Design

Include ramps, clear signage, audible and visual communication methods suitable for the young, elderly, and men and women with disabilities.

2. Community Feedback

Regularly seek feedback to identify access or communication gaps.

3. Adaptation & Upgrades

Adjust systems and infrastructure as population, technology, and mobility needs change.

Ensure transportation meets the needs of all community members.

5. Communication Systems

Purpose:

Ensure clear, timely, and trustworthy communication for daily coordination, safety, and emergencies without unnecessary intrusion or harm.

Step-by-Step Actions

1. Essential Communication Infrastructure

- Establish reliable local communication systems (wired, radio, tv, mobile phones, community notice systems, low-emission wireless where necessary).
- Ensure coverage across homes, farms, public spaces, and emergency routes.

2. Emergency Communication

- Implement clear alert systems for fire, flooding, weather events, earthquakes, health emergencies, and other risks.
- Ensure messages are simple, accurate, and accessible to all community members.

3. Health & Harm Prevention

- Avoid communication technologies that create known or credible harm (including excessive EMF exposure).
 - Prefer low-impact, low-frequency, or wired solutions where practicable, especially near homes, schools, and rest areas.
4. **Community Control & Trust**
Communication systems exist to **inform and protect**, not surveil or control.
-

5. Emergency & Contingency Planning

Purpose: Maintain access and safety during natural disasters or unexpected events.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. **Alternative Routes**
 - Identify backup transport routes and communication methods for evacuation and supply delivery.
 2. **Emergency Response**
 - Ensure emergency services (fire, medical, rescue, supply) can reach all areas quickly.
 - Plan and have services and equipment in place to plan for all types of emergency- fire, health, disease, flooding, weather events, earthquakes...
 - Communication systems support coordination between responders and the community.
 - Maintain first aid kits, food, water, and equipment in strategic locations.
 - Assign trained members to coordinate responses, rescue, and first aid.
 3. **Training & Drills**
 - Conduct community exercises to practice safe evacuation and transport coordination.
 - Maintain access, coordination, and safety during natural disasters or unexpected events.
 - Teach basic self-defence, situational awareness, and safety strategies.
 - Train community members in how to alert others and call for help.
 4. **Risk Assessment and Incident Reporting**
 - Identify hazards: natural disasters, accidents, crime, or conflicts.
 - Map high-risk areas for homes, roads, workplaces, and community facilities.
 - Establish reliable reporting methods for safety concerns or crimes.
 - Volunteer teams monitor public spaces and report hazards or suspicious activity.
 - Maintain clear signage and barriers around dangerous areas.
-

6. Monitoring & Continuous Improvement

Purpose: Ensure the transport and communication systems remains safe, efficient, and effective.

Step-by-Step Actions

1. **Routine Inspections**
Regularly check roads, bridges, transport equipment, and communication infrastructure.
 2. **Incident Review**
Investigate accidents, outages, near-misses, or communication failures to prevent recurrence.
 3. **Community Reporting**
Provide simple, accessible ways for men and women living in the community to report hazards or concerns so can be addressed quickly to prevent harm
-

Key Principles for Transportation, Communication and Emergency Response

- **Safety First:** Protect lives and property at all times.
 - **Accessibility:** Ensure mobility for everyone, regardless of age or ability.
 - **Clear Communication:** Information must be accurate, timely, and understandable
 - **Sustainability:** Minimize environmental/health impact through design and material choice.
 - **Community Participation:** Everyone shares responsibility for safety and communication.
 - **Preparedness:** Knowledge and practice reduce harm during emergencies
-

Topic 6.9: Food, Water & Agriculture

Operational Jurisdiction: Almighty God, Creator Heavens and Earth and Man/Woman which holds supreme authority over all other Jurisdictions

Core Values: Love our Creator • Love our neighbour • Do no harm

1. Sustainable Agriculture Practices

Purpose: Produce food safely while maintaining long-term soil health and ecosystem balance.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. **Soil Management**
 - Test soil regularly to maintain fertility.
 - Use crop rotation, composting, and natural fertilizers to enrich soil.
 2. **Water Conservation**
 - Protect all community water sources (rivers, lakes, wells, rainwater catchments) from contamination.
 - Implement efficient irrigation techniques (drip, rainwater collection, timed systems) to minimize waste.
 - Monitor water quality for safety, taste, and ecological balance.
 - Maintain natural waterways, wetlands, and aquifers for long-term sustainability.
 3. **Pest & Disease Control**
 - Use non-toxic, natural methods first.
 - Avoid harmful chemicals that affect men/women and their young, animals, or environment.
-

2. Crop Production & Planning

Purpose: Ensure sufficient and varied food supply for the community.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. **Diverse Crops**
 - Plant a mix of vegetables, fruits, grains, and medicinal plants.
 2. **Seasonal Planning**
 - Schedule planting and harvesting according to climate and growth cycles.
 3. **Seed Management**
 - Preserve heirloom or local seed varieties for resilience and independence.
-

3. Animal Husbandry & Livestock Care

Purpose: Raise animals ethically for food, labour, and resources.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. **Compassionate Practices**
 - Provide sufficient space, shelter, food, and clean water at all times.
 - Avoid practices that cause unnecessary stress or suffering.
 2. **Health Monitoring**
 - Regularly check livestock for disease or injury.
 - Apply vaccinations or natural remedies as necessary.
 3. **Sustainable Breeding**
 - Maintain genetic diversity and avoid overbreeding.
-

4. Food Processing & Storage

Purpose: Preserve food safely and prevent contamination.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. **Hygiene Standards**
 - Maintain clean processing areas and tools.
 - Ensure all workers follow hygiene protocols.
2. **Safe Storage**
 - Store food in temperature-controlled, dry, and pest-free conditions.

3. Community Sharing & Distribution

- Distribute food equitably, prioritizing need and preventing waste.
-

5. Local Food Security & Self-Sufficiency

Purpose: Ensure the community has consistent access to healthy food and clean water.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. Community Gardens & Farms

- Encourage household and communal growing spaces.

2. Water Access & Purification

- Provide safe drinking water for households and farms.
- Use natural filtration, rainwater collection, and purification methods as required.

3. Resource Sharing

Share tools, seeds, and knowledge to maximize productivity.

4. Surplus Management

Preserve or store excess for lean periods or emergencies.

6. Education & Skill Development

Purpose: Build knowledge and competence in sustainable food production.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. Workshops & Demonstrations

- Teach planting, harvesting, soil care, animal care, water and food preservation.

2. Mentoring Programs

- Pair experienced farmers with learners to transfer skills.

3. Youth Involvement

- Encourage youth to participate in gardens and farming activities.
-

7. Environmental Stewarding

Purpose: Protect ecosystems while producing food.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. Minimal Environmental Impact

- Avoid chemical runoff, deforestation, and overgrazing and water pollution.

2. Biodiversity Protection

- Maintain natural habitats around farms and waterways.
- Encourage pollinators and beneficial species and aquatic ecosystem health.

3. Continuous Monitoring and Improvement

- Regularly Monitor and review soil, water, and ecosystem health to refine practices.
-

Key Principles for Food, Water & Agriculture

- **Safety & Health:** Food and water production prioritizes the wellbeing of men, women, offspring, animals, and the environment.
 - **Sustainability:** Practices maintain soil, water, and biodiversity long-term.
 - **Ethical Treatment:** Animals, workers, and natural resources are treated with care and respect.
 - **Community Focus:** Food and water systems support all members' wellbeing.
 - **Knowledge Sharing:** Skills and techniques are passed on, preserved, and improved.
 - **Water as a Sacred Resource:** All water must be protected, conserved, and used wisely for the future as well as the present.
-

Topic 6.10: Environmental Stewarding

Operational Jurisdiction: Almighty God, Creator Heavens and Earth and Man/Woman which holds supreme authority over all other Jurisdictions

Core Values: Love our Creator • Love our neighbour • Do no harm

We affirm that all men and women are created with inherent dignity and worth.

Life, land, family, and community are sacred trusts, not commodities to be exploited.

Our purpose is to **stop harm, restore integrity, and protect life.**

We seek transparency, informed consent, care taking of the earth, and systems that serve everyone rather than profit.

Core Principles of Stewarding

Part A — Foundational Principles

1. Protection of Life and Health

- All resource management must prioritize **safety, health, and wellbeing of all.**
- Avoid any action that directly or indirectly harms anyone, workers, or communities.

2. Environmental Integrity

- Land, water, and air must remain clean, productive, and safe.
- Prevent damage to ecosystems, habitats, and biodiversity.

3. Sustainability and Stewarding

- Use natural resources responsibly to ensure **long-term viability** for future generations.
- Restoration of damaged resources is a moral and practical duty.

4. Prevention Over Bureaucracy

- Rules, processes, and fees should **only exist to prevent harm.**
- Remove unnecessary compliance requirements that do not protect life, health, or the environment.

5. Community Responsibility

- Empower communities to **take care of their local environment.**
- Shared accountability encourages better stewarding than purely top-down regulation.

Part B — Land Stewarding

Guidelines in Practice:

- Identify sensitive or vulnerable land (steep slopes, erosion-prone areas).
- Minimize earth disturbance; avoid unnecessary grading or removal of vegetation.
- Protect productive land to ensure long-term food security.
- Restore degraded areas by replanting and erosion control.
- Monitor land condition regularly and adjust practices to prevent harm.

Part C — Water Stewarding

Guidelines in Practice:

- Protect streams, rivers, lakes, and aquifers from contamination.
- Prevent runoff from farms, construction, or waste from entering water sources.
- Ensure water used for domestic, agricultural, or industrial purposes remains clean and safe.
- Maintain natural flow patterns where possible to preserve ecosystems.
- Repair and restore polluted or diverted waterways proactively.

Part D — Air Quality and Pollution Control

Guidelines in Practice:

- Minimize smoke, dust, and harmful emissions from all activities.
- Avoid practices that pollute neighbourhoods or create health hazards.

- Encourage natural solutions and clean energy where feasible.
- Maintain air quality to protect vulnerable populations, including young and the elderly.

Part E — Biodiversity and Habitat Protection

Guidelines in Practice:

- Identify native flora and fauna in the area.
- Protect endangered or sensitive species and habitats.
- Restore degraded areas with native vegetation and wildlife corridors.
- Avoid introducing invasive species or harmful substances.
- Support natural regeneration whenever possible.

Part F — Worker Activity and Site Safety

Guidelines in Practice:

- All resource use sites must be **safe for workers, neighbours, and the public**.
- Dangerous areas (excavations, chemicals, machinery) must be fenced and clearly marked.
- Daily hazard identification and mitigation is required.
- Limit access to authorised workers and inform the community of potential hazards.

Part G — Steward/Guardian Principles Over Regulation

- Only mandatory requirements that **prevent real harm** should remain.
- Avoid bureaucratic processes that add **cost or delay** without increasing safety or sustainability.
- Empower communities to manage resources responsibly using **common sense, care, and accountability**.
- Document outcomes and repairs to demonstrate **responsibility and stewarding**, not to satisfy unnecessary fees or paperwork.

Part H — Practical Community Checklist

Land:

- ☐ Soil protected, erosion minimized
- ☐ Degraded land restored or planted

Water:

- ☐ Clean water sources maintained
- ☐ Runoff controlled, contamination prevented

Air:

- ☐ Emissions and dust minimized
- ☐ Smoke and pollutants controlled

Biodiversity:

- ☐ Habitats preserved
- ☐ Native species protected and restored

Safety of All:

- ☐ Hazardous areas fenced and marked
- ☐ Workers and public protected

Stewarding:

- ☐ Resources used sustainably
- ☐ Damaged areas repaired
- ☐ Redundant rules avoided unless they prevent real harm

Key Message: Communities thrive when stewarding is **values-based on protection and care**, not bureaucracy, revenue, or unnecessary control.

Topic 6.11: Culture, Recreation, Art, Spirituality and Social Cohesion

Operational Jurisdiction: Almighty God, Creator Heavens and Earth and Man/Woman which holds supreme authority over all other Jurisdictions

Core Values: Love our Creator • Love our neighbour • Do no harm

1. Community Values & Ethics

Purpose: Foster shared moral, spiritual, and ethical standards.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. **Find our agreed Values**
 - Clearly define core principles: love, honesty, respect, stewarding, and service.
 2. **Integration into Daily Life**
 - Reinforce values through ceremonies, meetings, and educational programs.
 - Integrate spiritual reflection, gratitude, and reverence for life into daily practices
 3. **Role Modelling**
 - Leaders and mentors exemplify the values in words and actions.
-

2. Social Cohesion & Participation

Purpose: Build strong connections and a sense of belonging.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. **Community Gatherings**
 - Create opportunities for enjoyment together such as neighbourhood BBQ, picnics, and music in the park, dances at halls, plays put on by the young etc
 - Schedule regular events for dialogue, celebrations, and planning.
 2. **Volunteerism & Service**
 - Encourage participation in community improvement projects.
 3. **Conflict Resolution**
 - Use restorative practices to address disputes and restore trust.
-

3. Arts, Culture & Heritage

Purpose: Celebrate identity, creativity, and history.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. **Cultural Programs**
 - Support music, singing, dance, visual arts, storytelling, and traditional crafts.
 2. **Preserve Heritage**
 - Document oral histories, traditions, and local practices.
 3. **Community Showcases**
 - Host exhibitions, performances, or festivals that strengthen cohesion.
 4. **Recreation, Hobbies and Sports**
 - Encourage a wide range of recreational activities such as hobbies, sports, arts, music, pets and animals, flowers and beauty in nature that promote joy, wellbeing, creativity, connection, and physical health within individuals, families, and communities.
-

4. Spiritual Life & Expression

Purpose:

Honour and support own and communal spiritual life under our Creator God, fostering unity, reverence, gratitude, and moral alignment without coercion or institutional control.

1. **Personal Spiritual Practice**
 - Encourage prayer, reflection, gratitude, and stillness according to conscience.
 - Respect each other's relationship with God and spiritual journey.

2. Communal Spiritual Expression

- Provide opportunities for shared prayer, reflection, thanksgiving, and remembrance.
- Integrate spiritual reflection into gatherings and milestones where appropriate.
- Encourage spending time in nature appreciating the beauty

3. Spiritual Freedom & Responsibility

- No forced belief, ritual, or doctrine.
- Freedom of spirituality is upheld alongside accountability to do no harm.

4. Spiritual Restoration

- Encourage forgiveness, reconciliation, and restoration after wrongdoing.
- Support healing of individuals and relationships through truth and humility.

5. Education & Awareness in Culture

Purpose: Teach values, ethics, and social responsibility through cultural expression.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. Workshops & Classes

- Provide lessons on morals, ethics, and local history through creative mediums.

2. Youth Engagement

- Encourage participation in sports, arts, culture to develop skills and community pride.

3. Intergenerational Learning

- Connect elders and youth to share knowledge, values, and stories.

6. Celebration & Festivals

Purpose: Strengthen bonds, recognize achievements, and foster joy.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. Plan Regular Events

- Align celebrations with seasonal, spiritual, or community milestones.
- Include opportunities for where appropriate to express our gratitude to our creator and one another.

2. Inclusivity

- Ensure all members are invited and able to participate.

3. Values Reinforcement

- Use festivals to highlight gratitude, our values, reflection, honouring God as our Creator, and valuing our richness in variety.

6. Community Communication

Purpose: Maintain transparency, awareness, and engagement.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. Public Notices & Announcements

- Share events, achievements, and updates.

2. Discussion Platforms

- Facilitate community dialogue through meetings or message boards.

3. Feedback Mechanisms

- Collect suggestions, concerns, and ideas from all members.

7. Safety & Respect in Cultural Activities

Purpose: Ensure all social and cultural activities are safe, respectful, and inclusive.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. Safety Measures

- Apply safety protocols in all gatherings, performances, and workshops.

2. Code of Conduct

- Encourage respectful behaviour, including respect for elders and participants.

3. Incident Response

- Address any violations or unsafe behaviour promptly using restorative methods.

Key Principles for Culture, Recreation, Art, Spirituality and Social Cohesion in Community Life

- **Shared Values:** Every activity reinforces ethical, moral, and spiritual principles.
- **Participation & Inclusion:** Everyone contributes and belongs.
- **Heritage & Creativity:** Arts and history strengthen identity and cohesion.
- **Transparency & Feedback:** Communication is open and responsive.
- **Joy & Celebration:** Community life balances work, responsibility, and enjoyment.
- **Spiritual Freedom Under God:** Spiritual life is honoured, freely expressed, and never controlled, while remaining aligned with love, truth, and non-harm

Topic 6.12: Employment and Innovation

Operational Jurisdiction: Almighty God, Creator Heavens and Earth and Man/Woman which holds supreme authority over all other Jurisdictions

Core Values: Love our Creator • Love our neighbour • Do no harm

1. Purposeful Work & Vocation

Purpose:

Ensure all work is meaningful, dignified, and beneficial to individuals, families, and the community.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. **Meaningful Contribution**
 - Encourage work that serves real community needs.
 - Honour all forms of honest labour equally.
 2. **Freedom of Vocation**
 - Support individuals in discovering and pursuing their skills, callings, and interests.
 - Remove barriers that restrict honest self-employment or community-based work.
 3. **Dignity in Work**
 - Prohibit exploitative, degrading, or harmful labour practices.
 - Ensure work conditions respect health, family life, and rest.
-

2. Fair Employment Practices

Purpose:

Protect men and women from exploitation while ensuring mutual accountability.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. **Transparent Agreements**
 - All work agreements must be clear, voluntary, and understandable.
 - No hidden clauses, coercion, or imbalance of power.
 2. **Fair Compensation**
 - Compensation reflects effort, skill, time, and impact.
 - No wage practices that cause hardship or dependency.
 3. **Right to Rest**
 - Recognise the need for rest, family time, and spiritual renewal.
 - Prevent excessive or compulsory workloads.
-

3. Local Enterprise & Innovation

Purpose:

Encourage creativity, problem-solving, and innovation that benefits the community and environment.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. **Community-Based Innovation**
 - Support solutions developed locally for local challenges.
 - Encourage practical innovation in food, energy, housing, health, and education.
2. **Ethical Innovation Standards**

- o Innovation must align with “do no harm.”
 - o Prohibit technologies or practices that exploit, surveil, or control people.
 - 3. **Shared Benefit**
 - o Innovations that use community resources should return benefit to the community.
 - o Prevent monopolisation or private capture of shared advancements.
-

4. Skills Development & Knowledge Transfer

Purpose:

Build capability, resilience, and continuity across generations.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. **Training & Apprenticeships**
 - o Encourage mentoring, apprenticeships, and hands-on learning.
 - o Value practical skills alongside intellectual knowledge.
 - Lifelong Learning**
 - o Support continuous learning, adaptation, and improvement.
 - o Recognise informal and community-based education.
 3. **Intergenerational Knowledge Sharing**
 - o Preserve skills, trades, and wisdom from elders.
 - o Support youth in gaining real-world competence.
-

5. Transition into Employment & Purposeful Contribution

Purpose:

Support individuals, especially youth and those changing paths, to move from learning into meaningful, ethical work with confidence, dignity, and competence.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. **Early Exposure & Discernment**
 - o Introduce young people to a variety of vocations through observation, service, and hands-on experience.
 - o Support discernment of gifts, interests, and callings rather than forced career paths.
2. **Practical Readiness**
 - o Teach real-world work skills: reliability, communication, responsibility, and problem-solving.
 - o Prepare individuals for ethical agreements, expectations, and accountability in work.
3. **Supported Entry**
 - o Provide apprenticeships, internships, mentoring, and trial periods.
 - o Ensure transitions into work are gradual and supportive, not abrupt or coercive.
4. **Pathways for Change**
 - o Support re-entry into work after caregiving, illness, or disruption.
 - o Honour transferable skills and life experience.

6. Entrepreneurship & Cooperative Models

Purpose:

Enable self-employment and shared enterprise without corporate domination.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. **Small Business Support**
 - o Encourage small, family, and community enterprises.
 - o Reduce administrative burden and barriers to entry.
2. **Cooperative Enterprises**
 - o Support shared ownership models where risks and rewards are fairly distributed.
 - o Ensure cooperatives remain accountable to members, not external interests.
3. **Financial Integrity**
 - o Avoid debt structures that enslave or extract value.

- o Encourage ethical investment and shared resource pooling.

7. Innovation Governance & Safeguards

Purpose:

Ensure innovation remains aligned with our dignity, freedom, and stewardship.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. **Community Review**
 - o Review major innovations for ethical, environmental, and social impact.
 - o Include diverse voices in evaluation.
2. **Limits & Accountability**
 - o Withdraw support from innovations that cause harm.
 - o Hold innovators accountable for unintended consequences.
3. **Protection from Corporate Capture**
 - o Prevent external entities from acquiring or controlling community innovations.
 - o Preserve local ownership and decision-making.

8. Transition into Retirement, Rest & Elder Stewardship

Purpose:

Honour elders by supporting a dignified transition from formal work into rest, wisdom-sharing, and continued meaningful contribution according to capacity and choice.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. **Dignified Transition**
 - o Support gradual reduction of workload rather than abrupt removal from purpose.
 - o Respect the right to rest after years of contribution.
2. **Wisdom & Mentorship**
 - o Encourage elders to share skills, stories, and guidance with younger generations.
 - o Create roles for elders as mentors, advisors, and cultural stewards.
3. **Continued Belonging**
 - o Ensure elders remain included in community life, decisions, and celebrations.
 - o Prevent isolation, neglect, or loss of identity after retirement.
4. **Practical & Financial Support**
 - o Ensure access to basic needs without dependency or loss of dignity.
 - o Avoid systems that penalise elders for continued voluntary contribution.

Key Principles for Employment & Innovation

- **Work with Dignity:** Employment serves life, not profit alone.
- **Freedom & Choice:** Men and women freely choose their work and contribution.
- **Fairness & Transparency:** Agreements are honest, balanced, and accountable.
- **Ethical Innovation:** Creativity serves people, community, and creation.
- **Local Resilience:** Skills and enterprises strengthen self-sufficiency.
- **Rest & Renewal:** Work honours our limits and spiritual wellbeing.

Topic 6.13: Community Safety, Protection & Peacekeeping

Operational Jurisdiction: Almighty God, Creator Heavens and Earth and Man/Woman which holds supreme authority over all other Jurisdictions

Core Values: Love our Creator • Love our neighbour • Do no harm

1. Purpose of Community Safety

Purpose:

Protect life, dignity, property, and peace within the community while preventing harm, fear, coercion, or abuse of power.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. **Safety Through Relationship**
 - o Prioritise trust, communication, and shared responsibility.
 - o Address risks early through presence and care, not force.
 2. **Prevention Over Enforcement**
 - o Identify and reduce conditions that lead to harm.
 - o Strengthen families, connection, and wellbeing as primary safeguards.
 3. **Protection, Not Control**
 - o Safety measures exist to protect, not dominate or constantly watch over.
 - o No authority over men and women beyond what is necessary to prevent harm.
-

2. Community Peacekeeping Roles

Purpose:

Provide visible guardianship of peace using mediation with goal to maintain peace and harmony.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. **Selection of Peacekeepers**

Chosen by the community for integrity, calmness, and wisdom.
 2. **Role:**

To maintain Peace and Harmony using communication and mediation as first line of defence
To protect men/women/young and their property and the resources needed to sustain life.
 2. **Authority**

Authority limited to de-escalation, mediation, and protection using restraint.
No coercive force except to prevent immediate harm.
 3. **Rotation, Training and Accountability**

Roles rotate regularly to prevent power accumulation.
All actions are reviewable by the community.
All guardians trained in restraint and mediation with ongoing support and training
-

3. Conflict De-Escalation & Restoration

Purpose:

Resolve disputes peacefully and restore relationships.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. **De-Escalation First**
 - o Calm situations through dialogue, presence, and separation if needed.
 - o Avoid force wherever possible.
 2. **Restorative Processes**
 - o Peace guardians trained in mediation facilitating conversation so all perspectives heard
 - o Helps parties face responsibility and find remedy.
 - o Help heal relationship and find agreement.
 - o Seek reconciliation between parties.
 - o Focus on repairing harm rather than punishment.
 3. **Escalation Only When Necessary**
 - o Escalate only where there is ongoing risk to life or safety.
 - o Protect victims while preserving dignity for all.
-

4. Protection of the Vulnerable

Purpose:

Ensure young, elders, disabled and others at risk are protected.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. **Safeguarding Awareness**
 - o Train community members to recognise signs of abuse, neglect, or exploitation.
 - o Encourage responsible reporting without fear or retaliation.
 2. **Immediate Protection**
 - o Act promptly to remove risk and ensure safety.
 - o Prioritise care, support, and restoration.
 3. **Community Oversight**
 - o Safeguarding actions are witnessed and accountable.
 - o Prevent secrecy or misuse of protective powers.
-

5. Safety of Property & Community Spaces

Purpose:

Protect homes, land, resources, and shared spaces without coercive control.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. **Shared Responsibility**
 - o Encourage neighbours to look out for one another.
 - o Use presence and communication as deterrents to harm.
 2. **Respect for Property**
 - o Uphold the right to private property.
 - o Address theft or damage through restitution and accountability.
 3. **Design for Safety**
 - o Maintain lighting, visibility, and safe communal spaces.
 - o Reduce hazards through good planning and upkeep.
-

6. Emergency Safety & Crisis Support

Purpose:

Respond effectively to accidents, disasters, or immediate threats.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. **Preparedness**
 - o Train community members in first aid, emergency response, and evacuation.
 - o Maintain clear communication channels.
 2. **Coordinated Response**
 - o Work alongside emergency services where appropriate.
 - o Keep command minimal, clear, and accountable.
 3. **Aftercare & Recovery**
 - o Provide emotional, spiritual, and practical support after incidents.
 - o Restore normal life with care and learning.
-

7. Boundaries, Limits & Safeguards

Purpose:

Prevent abuse of safety roles and ensure alignment with God's law.

Step-by-Step Actions:

1. **No Surveillance**
 - o No mass monitoring, tracking, or data collection.
 - o Privacy and dignity are protected.
2. **No Standing Force**
 - o No permanent armed units.
 - o Tools are proportionate and only used when necessary to prevent harm.
3. **Right of Review**
 - o All safety actions are subject to review and correction.
 - o Anyone may raise concerns without fear.

Key Principles for Community Safety & Peacekeeping

- **Life Is Sacred:** Protection of life of men, women and boys and girls is the highest priority.
- **Peace First:** De-escalation, mediation and restoration before force.
- **Limited Authority:** Power is minimal, temporary, and accountable.
- **Shared Responsibility:** Safety is everyone's role, not outsourced.
- **Truth & Witness:** Actions are open, witnessed, and reviewable.

Do No Harm: Safety measures must not become sources of harm.

Topic 6.14: Families

Core Values: Love our Creator • Love our neighbour • Do no harm

Family is a foundational relationship for love, belonging, identity, teaching, responsibility, values, practical skills and the passing of wisdom between generations. Communities should seek to strengthen healthy family relationships rather than unnecessarily replace family responsibilities.

Key Principles

- **Love and relationship:** Family life needs to be founded upon love our Creator, love our neighbour as ourselves and do no harm, recognising that our closest neighbours are often those within our own home.
- **Marriage:** Husbands and wives are encouraged to intentionally invest in their relationship through love, faithfulness, time together, honest communication, mutual support, forgiveness and respectful resolution of disagreements.
- **Mothers and fathers:** Mothers and fathers have primary responsibility for nurturing, teaching, guiding and preparing their sons and daughters for life, including values, character, practical skills, healthy boundaries and increasing personal responsibility.
- **Sons and daughters:** Sons and daughters should grow in safe, loving environments where they know they belong, are listened to, develop their gifts, learn consequences and progressively become responsible for their own decisions and conduct.
- **Intergenerational connection:** Grandmothers, grandfathers and older generations should remain valued, with wisdom, family history, skills, faith and experience shared between generations.
- **All need a place to belong:** the heart of family extended to notice those who are alone, drawing them into friendship, shared meals, celebrations and community life, so that everyone has the opportunity to know the warmth of being valued, cared for and belonging.
- **Time and presence:** Families are encouraged to make time for shared meals, conversation, recreation, worship, celebrations, traditions, practical work and simply being present with one another.
- **Shared values:** Families are encouraged to agree upon common values including love our Creator, love our neighbour, do no harm, deal directly with conflict and examine ourselves first.
- **Communication:** Family members should listen before reacting, speak truth respectfully, clarify misunderstandings, avoid gossip and assumptions, express needs clearly and apologise when their own conduct causes harm.
- **Personal responsibility:** Each family member is responsible for his or her own words, choices, attitudes and behaviour and should seek to make right any harm they cause.
- **Healthy boundaries:** Love does not require acceptance of harmful behaviour. Boundaries may be necessary to protect safety, dignity and healthy relationship and should not be used merely as punishment.
- **Conflict resolution:** Where safe, disagreements should first be addressed directly. If unresolved, one or two trusted men or women or a trained mediator may assist in restoring understanding and agreement.
- **Protection from harm:** Family loyalty must never be used to conceal violence, intimidation, manipulation or serious continuing harm. Safety and protection come before reconciliation.

- **Forgiveness and restoration:** Forgiveness should be encouraged without requiring immediate restoration of trust. Reconciliation should occur where truth, responsibility, changed behaviour, safety and willingness make restoration possible.
 - **Community support:** Families experiencing hardship may be supported through meals, mentoring, companionship, respite, transport, education, practical assistance, mediation, grief support and help during illness or crisis.
 - **Strengthening rather than replacing:** Community assistance should seek wherever possible to build the family's own capacity, relationships and independence rather than create unnecessary dependency.
-

Community Application

- Provide relationship, marriage, family communication and practical life-skills education.
- Support mothers and fathers through mentoring, shared knowledge and voluntary community networks.
- Encourage regular family meals, recreation, celebrations and intergenerational activities.
- Provide practical support during birth, illness, disability, grief, financial hardship and other periods of family stress.
- Create opportunities for older and younger generations to share skills, stories, knowledge and companionship.
- Make mediation and family conflict-resolution assistance readily available.
- Ensure safe pathways exist for any family member experiencing serious harm.
- Respect family privacy and freedom where no harm is occurring.
- Review community services according to whether they strengthen safe, loving, responsible and resilient families.

Desired Outcome

Families become places of love, safety, belonging, learning and responsibility where relationships are intentionally nurtured, generations remain connected, conflict is addressed directly, harm is not concealed, boundaries protect and restoration is pursued wherever safely possible.

Topic 6.15 Mediation, Peace-making and Conflict Resolution

Core Values: Love our Creator • Love our neighbour • Do no harm

Conflict is a normal part of relationship. The purpose of mediation and peace-making is to prevent disagreement from developing into unnecessary division or harm and to provide a peaceful pathway toward truth, understanding, responsibility, fair agreement and restoration.

Key Principles

- **Peace before escalation:** Address concerns early wherever possible through calm, direct and respectful communication.
- **Examine ourselves first:** Before concentrating upon another's wrongdoing, consider our own contribution, assumptions, words, behaviour and responsibilities.
- **Direct communication:** Where safe, speak first with the man or woman concerned rather than creating division through gossip or unnecessary involvement of others.
- **Listen to understand:** Each side should have reasonable opportunity to explain their viewpoint and have it accurately heard and understood.
- **Speak truth in love:** Truth should not be avoided, but neither should it be used to humiliate or unnecessarily wound.

- **Personal responsibility:** Each side is responsible for his or her own conduct and should acknowledge and repair harm personally caused.
- **Safety first:** Where violence, serious threats, intimidation, coercion or continuing harm exists, protection and appropriate boundaries come before mediation or reconciliation.
- **Boundaries:** Clear boundaries may be necessary during or after conflict and do not in themselves represent punishment.
- **Forgiveness:** Forgiveness releases revenge and bitterness but does not require exposure to continuing harm.
- **Reconciliation:** Restoration of relationship requires willingness and may require truth, repentance, changed behaviour and rebuilding of trust over time.
- **Restoration rather than revenge:** Where harm has occurred, the goal is to repair what can reasonably be repaired rather than simply inflict further harm.
- **Accountability:** Agreements should be followed through and reviewed where necessary.
- **Lowest appropriate level:** Ordinary disagreements should be resolved directly wherever possible before progressing to witnesses, mediation or wider community involvement.

Two Main Forms of Mediation

1. Conflict Between Two Sides

Used where both sides are in disagreement and there may be responsibility on both sides.

- Establish respectful ground rules and willingness to participate.
- Allow each side uninterrupted opportunity to explain their viewpoint, concerns, needs and goals.
- Have the other side paraphrase what was heard to confirm understanding.
- Identify each side's contribution and responsibility.
- Encourage appropriate apology and forgiveness.
- Identify shared needs and common goals.
- Develop practical options and seek a mutually acceptable solution.
- Record agreed actions, boundaries or commitments where useful.
- Arrange follow-up where necessary.

2. Restorative Mediation Where Clear Harm Has Occurred

Used where there is a clear harmed party and a man or woman responsible for causing the harm.

- Establish safety for the harmed party before any restorative meeting occurs.
- Participation should be voluntary and appropriate protective boundaries maintained.
- Allow the harmed party to explain what occurred and the physical, emotional, relational or practical impact.
- Require the one responsible for the harm to listen without minimising or transferring blame.
- Encourage full ownership of actions, acknowledgement of harm and sincere apology.
- Identify what reasonably can be done to make matters right, including repair, replacement, restitution, correction of false statements, behaviour change, counselling, mentoring or other agreed actions.
- Allow the harmed party to decide what proposed restoration he or she is willing to accept.
- Establish clear agreements, boundaries, responsibilities and review dates.
- Do not pressure the harmed party to restore close relationship before safety and trust have been rebuilt.

Role of the Mediator

A mediator facilitates communication and does not dominate or seek to win the matter for either side.

Mediators should demonstrate:

- Integrity, impartiality, patience, humility and self-control.
- Good listening, clear communication and ability to paraphrase accurately.
- Compassion while remaining committed to truth and personal responsibility.

- Awareness of trauma, emotional responses, power imbalance and safety concerns.
- Ability to establish respectful ground rules and appropriate boundaries.
- Confidentiality and discretion where appropriate.
- Ability to recognise when mediation should stop or when additional protection or assistance is required.
- Commitment to restoration rather than punishment or humiliation.

Mediation Process

1. **Welcome and ground rules:** Explain the process, confirm willingness to participate and establish respectful communication and safety boundaries.
2. **Personal reflection:** Each side considers their own contribution, responsibilities, needs, goals, areas requiring forgiveness and any necessary boundaries.
3. **First side speaks:** Explain viewpoint, impact, concerns and desired outcome.
4. **Second side listens and paraphrases:** Confirm what has been understood before responding.
5. **Second side speaks:** Provide the same opportunity.
6. **First side listens and paraphrases:** Confirm understanding.
7. **Responsibility:** Identify anything requiring ownership, acknowledgement or apology.
8. **Common ground:** Identify shared needs, goals and areas of agreement.
9. **Solutions:** Develop practical options for resolution or restoration.
10. **Agreement:** Clearly record agreed actions, boundaries, responsibilities and timeframes where appropriate.
11. **Follow-up:** Review progress and accountability if required.

Areas of Responsibility

- **I am responsible for** my choices, words, attitudes, behaviour, boundaries, commitments and making reasonable efforts to repair harm I cause.
- **I am not responsible for** another man's or woman's choices, attitudes, behaviour or refusal to take responsibility.
- **I am responsible to others** to care, listen, speak truthfully, show respect, avoid causing harm, honour appropriate boundaries and make right what I reasonably can when I cause harm.

When Mediation Is Not Appropriate

Direct mediation should not proceed where safety cannot reasonably be established, including circumstances involving:

- Immediate danger, violence or credible threats.
- Continuing intimidation, coercion or serious controlling behaviour.
- Significant risk of retaliation.
- Inability to participate freely.
- A serious power imbalance that cannot reasonably be managed.
- Repeated refusal to respect basic safety or communication boundaries.

In these circumstances protection, separation or Community Safety and Peacekeeping processes under topic 13 should come first. Once safety has been established, restorative processes may later be considered where appropriate.

Community Application

- Train suitable men and women in mediation, active listening, trauma awareness, de-escalation, boundaries, restorative practice and agreement-making.
- Teach communication and conflict-resolution skills within families, education, workplaces and community groups.
- Encourage direct resolution of ordinary disagreements before unnecessary escalation.
- Provide neutral and safe spaces for mediation.
- Maintain access to restorative processes where actual harm has occurred.
- Protect harmed parties from pressure, intimidation or forced reconciliation.

- Provide mentoring or behaviour-change support to those genuinely seeking to change harmful conduct.
- Record agreements only to the extent reasonably required for clarity and accountability.
- Review mediator conduct and provide a pathway for concerns regarding impartiality or behaviour.
- Promote a community culture where admitting wrongdoing, apologising, forgiving and making things right are recognised as strengths.

Desired Outcome

Conflict is addressed early and peacefully; misunderstandings are clarified; each side is heard; responsibility replaces blame; those experiencing harm are protected; fair agreements are formed; damage is repaired wherever reasonably possible; forgiveness interrupts cycles of revenge; and relationships are restored wherever truth, safety, changed behaviour and willingness allow.

The Heart of the Kingdom ***A Final Invitation and Blessing***

As you come to the end of this volume, my hope is that you leave with something greater than an understanding of a Constitution, a system of governance or a new way of organising community. I hope you have caught a glimpse of the heart behind it.

The Kingdom of God is ultimately about relationship—our relationship with our Creator and the way that relationship changes how we see and treat one another.

His heart is for His sons and daughters to know that they are loved, to walk in freedom with responsibility, to care for one another, protect life, seek truth, make peace, help those in need and use their gifts for the good of others.

It begins within our own hearts, our homes and our relationships.

It begins when one man or woman chooses love instead of selfishness.

When someone chooses truth instead of deception.

Responsibility instead of blame, forgiveness instead of revenge, Service instead of control.

Courage instead of silence when another is being harmed.

And generosity instead of walking past someone in need.

One choice can become a family's way of life.

Families shape communities. Communities can change a nation.

So as you close these pages, my invitation is simple:

Know your Creator.

Know that your life has value and purpose.

Love your neighbour.

Protect life. Do no harm.

Take responsibility for what has been entrusted to you.

Use your gifts.

Make room for others.

Seek peace. Restore what you can.

And leave something better for those who come after you.

A Blessing for the Journey Ahead

May you know the love of Abba Father and discover the purpose for which you were created.

May truth guide you, wisdom lead you and love shape the way you live.

May your home be filled with peace, your relationships strengthened through grace and truth, and your hands always remain willing to help another.

May you have courage to stand against harm, humility to recognise your own mistakes, strength to forgive, and wisdom to know when loving boundaries are needed.

May you recognise the gifts within yourself and call forth the gifts you see in others.

May those who feel alone find a place at your table.

May those who are hurting find compassion.

May sons and daughters grow surrounded by love, belonging, wisdom and hope.

May our differences never prevent us from recognising the value in one another.

And may we become communities where freedom is protected, responsibility is embraced, leadership serves, families flourish, neighbours care for one another, and no one is forgotten.

Above all, may we learn what it truly means to:

Love our Creator.

Love our neighbour as ourselves.

Do no harm.

And through the way we live, may the Father's heart become visible upon the earth—

one heart, one home, one relationship,

and one community at a time.

May His Kingdom be known not only by the words we speak, but by the love we live.



Janine xx